

Center. Everything that the American public believes that they're doing is being controlled and manipulated. (Well—)

There are some organic things that go on. I think the movement against police brutality—I don't think that's engineered. I think that's an organic sort of movement. I think Occupy Wall Street started as an organic movement because of the injustices, the social injustices inherent in our financial systems.

JON Let me stop you for a second about Occupy. It was funny to me watching how the corporate media dealt with Occupy. It was like watching a rerun of the "9/11 Truth Movement." First, they were ignoring them, completely. And then when they couldn't ignore them anymore, they started to misrepresent them, or misrepresent their message. What are these people about? They started to make their arguments for them. And then there were people holding up signs saying Zionists Control Wall Street, or something to that effect. So then the media jumped on those little, the few, very few people saying things like that and then portrayed the Occupy movement as being anti-Semitic. And it all happened within a 2-month timeframe. (Right) And it was just fascinating to me to watch.

JOHN Yeah, they've got it down to a science.

JON Right, and—

JOHN Besides, I don't think there's any meaningful organizing that's allowed to take place in this country anymore.

JON Well, I can tell you—

JOHN --can't organize without infiltration, without disruption, without smear campaigns. Again, the COINTELPRO programs in the 1960s were child's play compared to the tools that they have available to them.

JON Well, okay, let me read a quote that I got from my book. For those who don't know, I wrote a book. It was called: *9/11 Truther: The Fight for Peace, Justice, and Accountability*. Cindy Sheehan wrote the Foreword to that book. I'm actually proud of that book.

So, anyway, this is a quote:

"I have absolutely no proof whatsoever that anyone is an agent. I will say that the United States Government, or elements within it, have participated in a massive cover-up regarding 9/11 and it isn't inconceivable, at least not to me, that they would put people on the Internet to start crap or post nonsense in an effort to discredit specific individuals or this cause, in general. It's also not inconceivable, at least not to me, that organizations friendly to a particular politician or entity in the United States Government would spend money to put people on the Internet to start crap or post nonsense in an effort to discredit people or this cause. We often see pro-Republican and pro-Democrat posters from different organizations post on sites. It's not a stretch to think that some of those people might have the goal of starting trouble."

It's one thing I've learned over the years, it is not hard to start trouble on the Internet. There are so many instigators out there. The language that the "9/11 Truth Movement" used—for instance, LIHOP and MIHOP.

For those who don't know, LIHOP is "let it happen on purpose" and MIHOP "made it happen on purpose"—and it was a division, essentially, within the "9/11 Truth Movement"—you either believed they let it happen or they made it happen. And there was a false distinction. It's no different to me than the false Left/Right paradigm that is unfortunately, engulfed in this country. And, the language that the people used, I don't know, it's just what they would call you if you believed—if you brought up something about the hijackers. Any information pertaining to the hijackers, you were called a LIHOPPER because, obviously, there were no hijackers, according to some people.

So, it was a great cause of division within the "9/11 Truth Movement." Another thing that took place was something called Snitch Jacketing, which I think was a COINTELPRO tactic, which is if you disagree with someone, you call them a shill or you call them an agent in order to build this persona for this individual to make them—this individual be almost like an agent to some people so they don't trust them.

A lot of the problems of the "9/11 Truth Movement"—there were people that came on 9/11Blogger.com and they were promoting Holocaust Denial, or whatever you want to call it, Holocaust Revision—Holocaust Denial, whatever—the Holocaust happened. [Laughs] Okay? There's so much

evidence to show that it happened, it's a ridiculous thing. I don't even understand why you would try to say that this didn't happen. I understand people in the Middle East, perhaps, trying to say it didn't happen because of what happened with Israel becoming a Jewish State and so forth. But, I don't understand why people would want to argue that the Holocaust didn't happen.

But, anyway, they showed up on 9/11 Blogger, and trying to convince people that we were lied to about 9/11, or that elements within our Government had earned the title suspect for the crime of 9/11—it's hard enough all by itself. We don't need other crap being brought into the fold. And, as the conspiracy theory industry, it's not just people like Alex Jones who have a radio station, it's people who come and table at different events who bring videos about all kinds of things like chemtrails, and the Illuminati, and the Reptiles who control everything, and stuff like that.

That's how it got introduced into the movement. It wasn't just 9/11 anymore. We started to hear about all these other kinds of things.

JOHN

What has happened is essentially, there's a toxic environment now that revolves around any sort of independent efforts to look for accountability on any level. We can't even agree that climate change is happening, okay? And we have these things called thermometers. And we can't even agree that the temperatures are rising. We don't even listen to our own scientists that this Government funds—NASA—who are telling us exactly what they think is happening. We won't even listen to our own funded scientists. We're at a stage in this country where it's all bread and circuses. Where it's all diversions. It's all—it's all a clown act at this point. Where I once believed that the Internet was the salvation of grassroots political movement—now we can really organize! We can reach people all across the nation. We can have an honest dialogue and we could organize.

What we failed to take into consideration is that it is the most powerful tool that any Government could ever hope to have over influencing the mindset of the public and gathering information on us.

What if somebody told you 15 years ago, the Government wants you to go to the Post Office and register all of your political beliefs. We'll give you an index card. You need to list everybody you've ever been affiliated with. We want to know what all your political beliefs are. We want to know everything about you politically. You'd say go fuck yourself! I'm not going

to go register this shit. People do it now willingly. They sign on to Facebook. They sign on to Twitter. They aggregate their friends online so that everyone can see and they espouse their opinions publicly.

The Government has a tremendous amount of power over the psyche of the American public now. Because not only do they have a captive audience in this virtual space, they can influence it. They can enter into the space themselves. They can seed it with disinformation. They can create disruptions in areas where they don't want to see organizing take place, and they create organizing in places where they shouldn't be taking place. Like the Tea Party.

JON The Tea Party was actually hijacked. The Tea Party was hijacked. You know the original Tea Party in the United States of America was a 9/11 Truth effort that took place on December 16, 2006, where people across the country threw their copies of the 9/11 Report into the closest water source, and they retrieved them, most people retrieved them so as not to pollute the water. But the following year we were planning on doing it again and then it was announced that there was this Money Bomb for Ron Paul to run for President. And, so the people who wanted to promote the Money Bomb, they took, essentially, they took the Tea Party theme and made it into a Ron Paul Run for President. I don't know if you remember that?

JOHN Sure, of course I do.

JON You do remember? Okay, good.

JOHN Well, I do. I don't know that I—it's a little bit of a stretch to say that it was a "9/11 Truth" effort that got hijacked and turned into the Tea Party. But, the seeds were there. That strain of activism was there. Does anyone doubt that corporate interests are deeply entrenched in a lot of the individual organizing that you see taking place?

It's with that book—what's that title of that book? *What's Wrong with Kansas*. It's gotten to the point where people are actually voting and organizing against their own interests. We're talking about existential threats to our survival. We're talking about the environment is clearly turning against us. Even the Pentagon is treating it as an existential threat. And people are so malleable in their thinking, and the media has become so all-encompassing that we're essentially living in a bubble. Not unlike what the Germans were experiencing in the 1930's. A completely air-tight

propaganda machine that controls what we see, what we think, what allowable dialogue exists. And the one tool we thought we had for organizing—the Internet and social media—is actually our worst enemy. And is creating a toxic environment that is very, very dangerous to this country. And—

JON Well, I don't know that I would—I'm sorry, go ahead.

JOHN No, go ahead.

JON All right. I just don't know—see, I realize that posting 9/11 information on Facebook is not the best way to reach people. I have so many things to say. I would love it if a million people could hear what I have to say, but unfortunately, I don't know how to do that. I don't. I've tried for years.

JOHN But the NSA does know how to do it.

JON Well—

JOHN You get imbalance here. You get the imbalance. None of us have the ability to produce the volume of information that organized political groups can produce to influence the American public's perspective. I mean there was a time in this country where it was okay to question the Kennedy assassination. We actually had a Congressional investigation that found that it was the result of a "probable" conspiracy.

JON [Laughs] You know, I just had Phil Shenon on who wrote a book about the Warren Commission and he says that there were studies done after that Congressional Inquiry that shows that they were wrong. But he does think that the Warren Commission was corrupt just like the 9/11 Commission, and so on and so forth.

Now, with—let's try to talk about the "9/11 Truth Movement" a little bit more. What are some of the theories that were put forward over the years. Well, first off, actually, let me talk about as I said earlier, the theme of the "9/11 Truth Movement" was to support the family members seeking truth, accountability, and justice. And there were so many times that the 9/11 or the September 11th Advocates would release a press statement calling into question this or that and the corporate media completely ignored it. These were the people who would get so much media attention prior to the release of the 9/11 Report and then after the 9/11 Report was released and the

narrative was set in stone, the Jersey Girls or the September 11th Advocates became persona non-grata.

And there were times it seemed like I was the only one promoting the different statements put forward by them. When Lorie Van Auken and Mindy Kleinberg wrote their report showing how poorly the 9/11 Commission answered their questions, I felt like I was the only one promoting it. I actually took some flak for promoting that report because it "didn't go far enough."

And that's a lot of the—it seems that the theories became more important than getting accountability. You know what I mean? Like everybody was so concerned about their theory being correct. (Right)

Can you name some of the theories that were put out over the years that really were a detriment?

JOHN Well, the theory that Israel was behind the attacks. I think that was, you know, it served two purposes. First of all, it was not true. And, second of all, it created the perspective that the "9/11 Truth Movement" at its heart was anti-Semitic. And, I think the Wiesenthal Institute—if that's the correct name—actually put out something naming 9/11 Truth as an organized hate group as anti-Semitic at its base. They really, basically, lumped us all in together, so it was effective.

JON Well, but there were questions about Israel and 9/11 concerning the Israeli Art—

JOHN There's questions about everything. There's questions about everything.

JON Well, let me, let me—

JOHN We don't have many answers. But there's questions about everything.

JON Yes.

JOHN That doesn't mean—there's questions about—that's what the anti-vaccine people say, you know, it's like: "Well, we're just asking questions." No, you're asking loaded questions. You're asking when did you stop beating your wife? That's what you're asking. (Well, no--) And are the questions right—yeah, certainly, Israel is closely related to the U.S. We have a

somewhat shared intelligence apparatus that works in concert with each other. All of this is on display and if you look closely at the events of 9/11, Israel is in the mix.

JON Well, when you look at—when you ask the question: "Why did Dominick Suter flee the United States within days of 9/11?" I think that's a valid question. He was the owner of Urban Moving Systems who, those five Israelis were arrested. They happen to work for that company. Why did he flee the United States? I have questions about that. I think that's a valid question. But it doesn't prove that Israel was behind 9/11. (Right) It doesn't do that at all. (Right) But it's a legitimate question I think.

JOHN It's a legitimate question and I don't think that we have the access—

JON No, we don't and that's something I want to get into.

JOHN --to that information. And again we've got questions and we've got facts. And even the facts, as I said earlier, can be a very funny thing to deal with—like *Twelve Angry Men*—you can lay the facts on the table and they could all point in a certain direction and it still could be the wrong conclusion that you come to. As you're going to ask the two questions, like: Well, this guy seems suspicious in his behavior. He left the country. Well, certainly, there's something going on there that we don't understand and it's really more telling about the people who will connect those dots than it is about the facts themselves. It's more telling that one person will look at that set of questions and say: "Israel did it." And it's not a coincidence that it's the same people who say the Holocaust didn't happen. Gee, what is the common theme running through these ideas?

JON Well, the idea that Israel did it, or that Mossad was involved, I think those ideas actually originated in the Middle East. In fact, Danny Pearl who worked for *The Wall Street Journal*, he interviewed somebody, I don't remember his name, and he very early on said that Israel did this. So, that is being put out there early on. And then there were people who were saying there were no Jews killed in the Towers—that's just (Right) horrible information. Yes, Jews were killed in the Towers. I think Muslims were killed in the Towers. There were so many different kinds of people that were killed in the Towers.

When they say, when people say that Jews did 9/11, that's just as insulting as saying that the Muslims did 9/11, in my opinion. That's another problem

that the "9/11 Truth Movement" faced, unfortunately, which was bigotry. There were people—because I'm Jewish; I was born Jewish; I had a Bar Mitzvah; my last name is Gold—because of that fact, there were so many narratives that were created about me—being some kind of agent for Larry Silverstein because I had questions about the idea of controlled demolition. There were people who actually spread a rumor that I was paying people not to talk about Israel and 9/11. It's so absolutely ridiculous.

I was the very first person on 9/11 Blogger to post about the Israeli art students. And we had this whole introduction explaining that questioning Israel does not mean you hate Jews. And I was a Jew. I was the one promoting that information. So, it was just—and then they would say that I was a self-hating Jew, or something to that effect. I promoted so much information over the years about Israel, as far as Gaza is concerned, as far as being involved in the wiretapping of this country. It's just unbelievable that people call me a Zionist mole. (Right) That kind of stuff. And I got a lot of that shit over the years. I'm sorry to be cursing, but—

One thing I wanted to talk about, you said we didn't have access. Now, is it our job as citizens to do an investigation? Or, is it our job as citizens to demand that a real investigation transpires and that all questions are answered? Or, is it a little bit of both?

JOHN Well, it goes back to what I said earlier, which is we have a dilemma on our hands in that we live in an era where information is very controlled and it's in a digital format, which means it can be changed, it can be erased, it can be transmitted at the speed of light, basically, around the world. A lie—Mark Twain said, he is said to have said, no one has any proof he said it, which is ironic. But, he said: "A lie could get half-way around the world before the truth can get out of bed and get its boots on." (Laughs) And that was the 1800s. (Right) Okay? That was the 1800s. We're living in the 21st century now, and a lie can go around the world multiple times while the truth gets smothered in its sleep.

JON Well, I want to talk about that for a second because there is a theory that was put out very early on. In October 2001, I think it was the Voltaire Network, which Thierry—French reporter, I think it's Thierry Meyssan—is that his name? They put out an article suggesting that Flight 77 did not hit the Pentagon. And then, I think, Thierry Meyssan wrote a book about it—I think it was translated into 29 different languages and put out throughout the world and that's how that theory, I think, got started. And when you

look at that theory, the idea that Flight 77 or an American Airlines jet did not strike the Pentagon, there's debris with the American Airlines logo at the Pentagon. People say: "Well, they planted that." Okay, well, do you have proof of that? I mean, it's just, people who say it's planted, discredit themselves in my opinion when they say things like that.

They identified the DNA of the passengers and the crew. Apparently, there was a book called *Firefight*. It was a book by the responders. They talked about how there were seats from the plane with bodies still strapped to them. I've read people who tried to counter this by saying the book was propaganda and stuff like that. But, you gotta have proof that these people are lying. You can't just say that something is planted or that somebody is lying because it doesn't coincide with what you think happened.

Another thing with the Pentagon is the witnesses. How many witnesses saw a commercial airliner or plane strike the Pentagon that morning? There were a multitude of witnesses. It's an absurd theory.

I wish people would ask the question how is it possible the most defended airspace in the world was left completely undefended 34 minutes after the second tower was hit, when everybody in the world knew America was under attack. And, yet, the most defended airspace in the world was left completely undefended and a commercial airliner managed to hit the Pentagon. Why does nobody make that question the priority?

Instead, now we have these theories about how not only did Flight 77 not hit the Pentagon, but now we hear that Flight 77 flew over the Pentagon and dropped a bomb. Or we hear it was a missile and not Flight 77. Or we hear that it was a global hawk. Now we're hearing that there were explosives planted at the Pentagon from people—in not only the buildings but now in the Pentagon.

JOHN Jon, we live in an era where facts don't really matter anymore. I don't know how else, you know—

JOHN People tell me that all the time and I just—I can't—

JOHN Facts don't—you don't understand why other people don't embrace this issue. When you look around you and the American public is running in circles looking for Obama's birth certificate—

JON Oh, God, do you remember—

JOHN Or not taking their vaccines because it will cause autism. Or, claiming that the Sandy Hook shooting, which tomorrow is the anniversary, didn't even happen. They were all—

JON Yeah, that was horrible. Within hours of the Sandy Hook shooting, there were people saying that it was a false flag—there were people saying that it was the Mossad. I think it was Gordon Duff and Jim Fetzer who gave a lot of problems to the "9/11 Truth Movement." Just to—

JOHN I think we live in an era where people have disaster exhaustion. Okay, you think of all the things that happened after 9/11. Some of them were political. Some of them were just natural events. The terrible tsunami that hit the Indian Ocean killing 300,000 people. And then there was Iraq. And then there was the nuclear meltdown in Japan and the earthquake that happened there.

It seems like there's this constant unfolding of terrible events. The financial collapse.

You ask me why people don't care about 9/11 when people are losing their jobs, and losing their 401(k) plans, and everyone's working menial labor.

JON Okay, let's talk about why it's in—

JOHN And our Government is doing nothing, and we don't live in a country where people are dedicated to causes anymore. And the causes they are dedicated to are often based on rubbish. Based on—

JON Well, let's talk about—let's talk about why—

JOHN People are told what to believe and they believe it.

JON Okay, let's talk about why getting justice, truth, and accountability for 9/11 is still an important issue. Aside from the fact that 2,976 people were brutally murdered that day and nobody's been held accountable. Nobody in Government's been held accountable—

JOHN How many people—Jon, how many people died in Iraq?

JON No, I understand that but the reason that they were able to go into Iraq was because of 9/11. Let's look at what happened yesterday.

JOHN And the reason why 9/11 happened is because—

JON We don't know.

JOHN We don't know, but we can—but what we do know is that we don't know what we don't know. And that there's been a long string of injustices. You know, the overthrow of Governments in South America and Pinochet, and the Gulf of Tonkin affair, and Vietnam, and Iraq—

JON I understand that, but I wanted to draw the line—go ahead.

JOHN You want to draw the line, but some people are saying we need to draw the line with the environment. Some people are saying we need to draw the line with UFOs (Laughter). Some people are saying we need to draw the line with all of this police violence. The police violence is a terrible thing. Some people are all up in arms over Bill Cosby. There's no centralized light at the end of the tunnel.

JON Just yesterday, I mean, Okay, I wrote a list yesterday of things that 9/11 was used as for the justification of going in to Afghanistan; going into Iraq; drone bombing countries like Somalia, Pakistan, Yemen; torture; GITMO; the NDAA; the Patriot Act. John Brennan, oh my God, he gave a talk in response to the torture report and the first thing he said was—he started his sentence with: It was 8:46 a.m.—he was using 9/11 to justify the torture that took place after 9/11 (Okay--) and it's so many things that 9/11 is used for—

JOHN Do you feel like it's the one...

Well, yes, but some people can make the argument that since the assassination of John Kennedy, the Military Industrial Complex has consolidated its stranglehold over politics and world domination and empire, because that's what that was all about—this is what some people would say—that assassination was all about the Military Industrial Complex and America exerting hegemony over the entire world, as well as its own political system.

So, you could say if we are exposed to this lie, all the other dominoes would fall. All these other bad things that happened as a result of the Military Industrial Complex, all started with John F. Kennedy's assassination. So, let's all divert our energy to proving that. Let's just say we need truth and justice for the Kennedy assassination.

JON The problem with that for me is that I know very many—I know a lot of 9/11 Family Members—and I know a lot of their stories, and I know their descriptions of the pain they went through—I could never possibly understand what it was like. And for 9/11, for me, it happened and I was just like everybody else in the country. I wanted revenge. I wanted to bomb the shit out of the Middle East. I wanted to carpet-bomb the Middle East. And I have since learned that that was wrong, but I'm just saying, I was just like everybody else and, I learned over time that that was wrong and—I don't know. I felt like for 9/11 we were lied to—to me the best analogy I could come up with is I felt like a rape victim. I felt like these people raped me with fear and all of this stuff, all of these lies, that's the best analogy I can come up with. And, I'm sure a lot of people felt that way about 9/11. And I can't imagine being a 9/11 Family Member, knowing what we know about 9/11, and having had lost someone on top of that. It's just unimaginable to me, and they deserve better than what they got in the 9/11 Congressional Inquiry, in the 9/11 Commission—

JOHN There's a lot of people who deserves a lot more—

JON But, again, 9/11 is used as justification—

JOHN I can't imagine—

JON —for so many things. If we take away their 9/11 playing card, then it takes away the justification for all the horrible things they've done in the name of that day. That's a very simple argument. We're living in the post-9/11 world where we preemptively attack countries, we take away our civil liberties—

JOHN Okay, what would take that away—let's get down to the nuts and bolts of this—what would take away that playing card? Were we not attacked on 9/11?

JON By exposing the fact that we were lied to about 9/11.

JOHN Okay, they lied to us. What does that get us? Because they—

JON They have also earned—in my opinion, I look at 9/11 as a crime and not an act of war...

JOHN [AUDIOBAD]

JON ... for that crime and I believe elements within our Government and other Governments have more than earned the title of suspect for the crime of 9/11. I can't prove it beyond a shadow of doubt, but there is certainly information out there that suggests it. So, I think it would be irresponsible for us as citizens to ignore that information, especially considering what that day has been used for.

JOHN Jon, Jon, Jon—irresponsible is our middle name. I mean, this country is irresponsible on a scale that historians a millennium from now are going to talk about us in ways that we can't imagine.

Okay, we're destroying the planet itself. There's actually, literally, an existential threat to every living being on this planet as a result of our aggressive, unbending need for resources and the burnings of fossil fuels, and just a system that is unsustainable that enslaves much of the world in its paradigm and is destroying the environment in the process.

And that's the threat that we're faced with right now. And you could ask: "Why aren't Americans mobilizing on that issue?" Because Americans don't care. I mean, that's really the bottom line here. They've had more than ample time to digest the facts, not just about the environment—about the injustices in the financial system. So many people were so hurt by what happened in 2008. No criminal investigations. Nobody went to jail for it. No accountability. No truth. We had a few weeks of Occupy Wall Street—it all evaporated overnight. Half of the Americans out there wanted the police to crack their heads open. That's how sick we are as a culture.

Voting against our own interests.

JON Again, that goes back to the corporate media to a great extent, because they create the—

JOHN Well, sure, I know why it's happening, but do I hold out hope that any one of these triggers is going change the course of history? Because I think that's what you're looking for here. You're looking for some Rosetta Stone,

some flaming sword in the darkness. (Laughs) You're looking for a smoking gun that's going to make Americans say, "this is the one"—this is the one where we all throw the bums out of Washington and take back this country and we put an end to all the injustices. The social justices that are the drone bombings in the Middle East and invasions of foreign lands and the Military Industrial Complex—I don't know. I don't know that 9/11 has...

JON It's not—you don't think 9/11 what?

JOHN I don't know that 9/11, at this stage, like the Kennedy assassination, like more pressing current issues like the environment—I mean, California's under water right now. There's super typhoons—

JON No, I understand all of that.

JOHN There are super typhoons sweeping around this globe right now. The levels of carbon dioxide in the air are unprecedented.

JON I'm really not asking people to make 9/11 THE issue for them. What I'm asking of people—people like Chris Hedges, people like Glenn Greenwald, people who don't talk about the fact that we were lied to about 9/11. I'm trying to get a majority of people to at least acknowledge the fact that we were lied to about that day. I want there to be—I want it to be common knowledge among every American. I want them to say it—when people talk about the War on Terror, when people talk about the things that are going on in the Middle East, I want them to talk about the fact that we were lied to about the day that justifies all of these actions.

That's what I'm asking for. And you could also incorporate the other issues that you're talking about. I post every day about all kinds of issues, but my main focus has been 9/11. My friend Eric said that when I started doing 9/11, I was like a pit bull that bit down and refused to let go, and he was very much right. I still—I have breakfast with Bob McIlvane every week and we talk about 9/11. And I hear him talk about how his son died and how he thinks that he died from explosions in the building, and stuff like that. It breaks my heart.

JOHN Sure, and I—my heart's broken over the number of children that are going without food right now (Right) as a result of a system that is so heartless that would let people die today as opposed to 14 years ago. And, the problem is that you're giving people more credit than they deserve.

JON I don't think so. I think people—

JOHN You know, I think—

JON I think people are morally good.

JOHN There's a political pundit on HBO, Bill Maher whose taken—I don't always agree with everything he says, but he says some good things once in a while—and he took a lot of flak for saying that Americans are stupid. You know, they went all over the media, whatever, he's calling Americans stupid. Fox News had a field day with it. The fact of the matter is when you look at the statistics of what people believe in this country, when you say something—I simply want a majority of people to acknowledge the truth of 9/11—there's a huge proportion of people in this country that don't even believe in evolution. They don't believe in evolution. They don't believe in climate change. They think Obama doesn't have a birth certificate. He was born in Kenya—

JON And they're wrong and they need to—

JOHN [AUDIOBAD]

JON And they need to be shown why they're wrong. If they don't believe it, people have a right to believe whatever the hell they want.

JOHN But if that's your angle—you see, I don't see that as an angle for change. I don't see trying to get all the village idiots together to see my point of view on things.

JON Oh, okay, see I don't think—

JOHN Not in this environment. Not in this world. Not with the media with the power that it has over the Internet or the power that it has over television. I don't see gaining traction for the truth any time soon.

JON Well, see, I don't think—I don't look at people as stupid. I'm, or I was, with regard to 9/11, I was just as stupid as everyone else after 9/11 about 9/11 and today I'm somebody who knows more than most people about 9/11.

JOHN But not everyone is—

JON Hold on, hold on, I'm not smarter than anyone else—

JOHN Jon, Jon, you are smarter. You are smarter than the average American, I think. I think that you have a sense of introspective—you have an introspective quality that lets you look at things and you feel these things very deeply. That's another problem here, you expect people to feel things. (Laughs) And Americans—you expect people to feel the things that you're feeling and I don't know that the empathy is out there. You know, we're great with platitudes, we're great at "We will never forget" and then a day later we forget. "Those first responders are heroes" and then we let them die of cancer without medical help. And we say "We will always thank our veterans, we love them" and then we don't give them healthcare and no one cares and then put them on a waiting list until they die. Okay?

People love jingoism. They love platitudes. They love this bullshit patriotism where you put a magnet on your car and you say never forget and a day later it's forgotten. And people care about fast food, and they care about their TV shows, and they care about their jobs. And everything to survive.

JON Then what are the solutions?

JOHN People aren't interested or even, you know, believing that everyone possesses the empathy that you have—

JON Well, I just want to say that this discussion was going to be, mostly on disinformation, how it affects movements, and it's turned into what it is now, and I just—what are the solutions to these issues? How do we resolve these issues? And that's what I was hoping to do today was to give people good advice as to how to approach the 9/11 issue or any other issue. How would—what's a good way, if you want to talk to somebody about 9/11, if you want to convince somebody that we were lied to about 9/11, what is the best way for someone to do that? In your opinion. If you thought—if you think it's important anymore.

JOHN Well, it's important. It's important up there with many other things that are important that are just as heartbreaking and just as unjust and involved—mass casualties, and families being ripped apart, and all sorts of things. What will break America from its reverie? And awaken the American public so that we could have some real change?

I think we need real political change in this country. I think we need something akin to a social revolution where we really shake out the Government and where we really move people into positions of power where they could start opening these files on the Kennedy assassin, on climate change, on 9/11, on Iraq, on torture, and really start to hold people accountable in a criminal way. Holding people accountable.

But that will take a social revolution to get people convinced that this is an existential threat to our survival here. If we don't get control of this Frankenstein monster that we've created—which is the Military Industrial Complex, but even worse, the corporate International, the International corporations that are literally a threat to every man, woman, and child on this planet right now. Unless we get a handle on that—change the political system enough that we can actually shake it out and get people into positions of power to get AT the truth.

It's not a matter of getting the support of the masses. People know things are fucked up. It's just there's a sense of hopelessness out there. That nothing we're going to do is going to change anything. Even something as tragic as the shooting at Sandy Hook, we can't even get sensible laws on the books for background checks for guns. We can't even do the simple things anymore.

JON So, you're saying—

JOHN Things like 9/11? And climate change? I don't think it's a matter of approaching people. It's a matter of organizing people for real change, which is a social revolution. Of course, I'm not talking about a violent revolution. I'm talking about a real political revolution to unseat those who are in power and create a new system in its place that's going to put accountability as the first order of business. (Oh, I agree--) Kind of what happened in South Africa. They, on a very small scale but they came in and they said we're going to open all the books and we're going to declare everything that went wrong and we're going to give people a clear line of sight into the truth—

JON Well, didn't they have a Truth and Reconciliation Committee where essentially people were telling the truth and they were let off the hook, to some extent? See, I don't want people let off the hook. I want people held accountable for their actions. So, this is—

JOHN Well, I might not exactly follow the South Africa model, but you get the gist of what I'm saying. It's a matter of we need a change in power in the power structure, and...

JON But we can't use the election process to—

JOHN I don't think convincing individual citizens of any fact, one way or the other, in this environment, I could convince them this about controlled demolition, or that it's about planes, or stuff that I think is credible, I don't think that's going to affect any real change in the world I live in. I—

JON No, I definitely think that bottle-necking the message of the "9/11 Truth Movement" with controlled demolition has been a disaster.

JOHN Well, I agree. I think it was one of the most effective ways to shut it down.

JON Well, I never questioned how those buildings came down until I was introduced to the "9/11 Truth Movement." And when I first heard the theory, I thought it sounded bat-shit crazy, and my thoughts were, if it was crazy to me, someone who was already fighting for 9/11 justice, who's already on board, I can't imagine how crazy it must sound to people we were trying to educate.

And, Michael Ruppert, who killed himself this year, very early on he had a movie called *The Truth and Lies About 9/11* and there was something that he said in that movie that made a lot of sense to me.

"There is a procedure that you follow when you are presenting evidence. There is a way that you structure evidence to avoid speculation . . . So some of the things we are not going to talk about tonight are speculations about the attacks on September 11th. We are not going to talk about were there explosives in the buildings, were the planes piloted by remote control ... Now there is another way to take on the Government. There is another way to take on the lunacy of the mass media. And that is by using their own statements and their own evidence against them to prove that they are lying."

And, I guess in some ways you can apply this to what NIST has said. You know, but, Ruppert was very influential to a lot of people in the beginning,

and in the beginning, a lot of the people shied away from controlled demolition. If you just look at the 9/11 Omission Hearings, the 9/11 Congressional Briefing, there was no talk of controlled demolition.

And there were people in the "9/11 Truth Movement" who were trying to make the argument of controlled demolition THE argument (Right) but there was also the corporate media who painted us as people who think the buildings were brought down by controlled demolition and that a missile hit the Pentagon. And that there were also debunkers who in the very beginning only talked about controlled demolition.

So, there were many fronts trying to make it THE issue, and from a PR standpoint, as I said bottleneaking our message into the theory of "Controlled Demolition" has been a disaster in my opinion. I've had 12 shows that have talked about a multitude of issues concerning the 9/11 attacks, and I think I have proven beyond the shadow of doubt that we were lied to about 9/11, and I haven't even mentioned the buildings.

I don't think that you should have to be a scientist, an engineer, or a physicist to understand that we were lied to about 9/11, and that there is a need for real truth, justice and accountability. And having said all of that, there are Family Members who question NIST's report, and admittedly, I have some questions about it myself. Apparently, there are some things they refuse to release, and I am all about transparency regarding 9/11. So, if the question of how those buildings came down is important to the families, or at least to some of them, then it's important to me. The 9/11 Families did, after all, submit a question to the 9/11 Commission about WTC7. But I don't think that it should be the core message of this cause. I think supporting the 9/11 Family Members, trying to put an end to these wars and everything that is being done in the name of that day by keeping it simple. We were lied to—the 9/11 Commission was a complete farce. And that's so easy to prove. There are just simple lies to show that you don't need all these theories to get your point across.

Anyway, that's what I have to say about controlled demolition. But what else were we talking about? [Laughs]

JOHN

Well, in many respects what happens with 9/11 Truth and controlled demolition was a model for what came after, again, we live in an era where facts and actual science takes a back seat to pseudo science. Somebody made the point that 97 percent of scientists who have published papers on

the issue of climate change are in support of the idea that it's man-made, we're the cause, and the effect is climate change, temperatures rising. But when you see it depicted on TV, they'll have one person defending climate change and another person against it. Really, you should have 97 people sitting at the podium and one person. It's not a fair argument. And when you elevate junk science like climate change is caused by sun spots, a minority position in the extreme, when you elevate junk science and junk facts to the same platform—well, you say it's just in the interest of debate. Are we allowed to have free and open debate? Well then you open up everything to debate. The world is flat. Evolution didn't happen, which by the way is still being debated in some textbooks in the south.

JON That brings up another issue. That brings up another issue, and as I said earlier, human nature, when they're not answering your questions is to speculate as to the reasons why. Everybody has theories. The difference is putting theories forward publicly. I've had so many email exchanges with people talking about different theories about what I think might have happened on 9/11 and talking about information, but I didn't take those theories and go out and say this is what happened. I just talked about it amongst people.

But there are some people who put everything out there on the table. It didn't matter what it was. The space beams brought down the towers. That the planes that we saw hit the buildings were in fact CGI. That there were mini-nukes. That the phone calls were fake. Can you imagine the family members who heard from their loved ones that day being told that the phone calls they got were fake, that they weren't actually their loved one. It just—

JOHN Well, can you imagine losing a child in Sandy Hook and having someone call you and say your child never existed, it was a conspiracy to take our guns away.

JON Or that people were actors? You know—

JOHN That's the ongoing theory that this is, the entire event was staged and everyone was actors and the parents were actors and the kids didn't exist, and the school itself was not a real school. It was a closed building. And the pictures we saw were only a couple of actors and actresses and children actors—but, again, you understand that when you open the debate up to

every arbitrary insane theory, you make it impossible to have any real accountability because—

JON Well, what I learned over the years is to stop being—for years we were called, we were known as the credibility police. We would come in, you'd put this theory forward and we would explain the reasons why it doesn't make any sense. And, we got a lot of flak for that. And the only reason that we were doing it was because we were trying to maintain the credibility of the cause.

JOHN And it's beyond 9/11. The whole idea of a Truth Movement at a time when John Dean described that administration as worse than Nixon. And he said it was the most secretive administration he in his lifetime could remember. And he worked for Nixon. (Right) Most secretive administration that he had ever seen. And the idea that that could coexist with a Truth Movement that is calling for accountability, again, on a whole slew of issues associated with the reasoning and justification for going in to Iraq, what our relationships were with some of the main actors in all of this in Al-Qaeda and who Osama bin Laden was and this is something that I don't think our Government is interested in encouraging.

JON Our Government is definitely not interested in encouraging—

JOHN Right, so I think the solution has been that they've created an environment—and I think it is engineered. There's a story in the news recently that China has employed as many as 300,000 trolls—they don't use that word, but—people who go onto the Internet and go on forums and disrupt and spread this information and just basically do the Government's bidding in terms of propaganda. And China's doing it and we know that there was a story a while ago that Israel was involved in seeding the American Internet with people who were pro-Israeli, pro-war perspectives in the lead-up to Iraq.

And Snowden released documents showing that, you know, in the UK—

JON There's an article from Glenn Greenwald called "How Covert Agents Infiltrate the Internet to Manipulate, Deceive, and Destroy Reputations." And that's available—

JOHN Exactly. So the idea that the largest Military Industrial Complex in the world with the biggest budget, bigger than all the other countries combined,

the United States of America is letting the Internet be a free and open space for everyone to have open space is kind of like laughable to think they're not involved in shaping political perspectives and opinions. And if you look at the current environment on the Internet, what's going on it's just completely crazy. No theory is too insane to gain traction and to become like prevalent perspective on any subject.

JON That's why I ask—this is the message I'm trying to convey in this interview is for people to be careful. To trust themselves over everyone else. Don't believe everything you hear. Don't believe everything you see. Be very careful with how you approach the 9/11 issue or any other issue. Try to put forward the best information possible.

I used to think that the 2,976 people that were murdered on 9/11, they can no longer speak for themselves, so we have to speak for them. For their justice and their accountability. I try to put things in terms that people understand that it's important, why it's important. One thing that we did years ago is we did a declaration of how people should act or coincide with others with regard—or promoting information. It had to do with how to promote information; what's good information. It was called The 2008 Declaration. It's available at TruthMove.org. We spent a lot of time on that (I know, yeah) It was you, me, Julian. I think Donna Marsh O'Conner was involved. Nick Levis was involved. We spent—we were experienced people who had gone through all the bullshit of the "9/11 Truth Movement" and we tried to take that experience and put it into a reasonable suggestive format for people. On how to deal with this issue. And we were attacked for that. We were attacked—

JOHN Well, yeah—but that's, you can't wake a man who's feigning sleep. You know, you can't expect the cooperation of people who are intentionally, by design, intending to undermine your efforts. The idea that you can craft language that is so reasonable that it will sway the hearts and minds of your enemies is—where we made our fatal mistake, we should have gone to war with these people. We should have fought them as hard as we could fight them and have a zero-tolerance level for any of them. We should have created—

JON But again that falls on—

JOHN While we still had the numbers, we should have created a parallel movement that said we are active—a declarative—we are actively being

disrupted and infiltrated and we have a zero-tolerance at this stage of the game for the Tent Theory, which is come one, come all, bring whatever crazies, assorted nuts with you, anti-Jews, anti-Semitic types, no planers, no plane at Pentagon, and control demolition, and all the rest of it, and we should have just held the line in a unified way. But there was no appetite for that.

I can remember endless conference calls with the supposed leadership of 9/11 Truth and being basically put down for even suggesting that we should fight back. We didn't want to lower ourselves to their level. We didn't want to make accusations because that was what they were doing and we weren't going to do the same thing. And, instead, what we ended up with weak sauce 9/11 Truth. What we ended up with was watered down, crazy—

JON

Well, what happened was people left. Good people who were trying to make a difference they moved on because they were tired of the bullshit. And, as I was saying, we were the credibility police for a while trying to save the credibility of this cause, and I found that it's so fucking time-consuming that it's better to just be active and just try to do positive things.

And that's one thing I want to convey to people about who to trust—who you think you can trust is—look at the fruits of their labor, okay? Look at their track record over the years. Have they been consistent? Have they admitted to mistakes? Cindy Sheehan is one of the most consistent people there is out there. With when Obama came into office, she was grilling him right away about stopping the Iraq wars. She was grilling him about sending more troops into Afghanistan. I mean, we were all doing it. I was doing it. But she's just been consistent. And so, she may have made some mistakes over the years, but consistently she's been a great activist. So I trust Cindy. And unfortunately, the amount of people that I trust is very small. I wish I could trust everybody, but I can't.

JOHN

If we're looking for a solution, if we want success, we have to start by looking in the mirror and we have to start by asking ourselves why isn't this working? We've been—you've been doing this for years. And the American public doesn't seem interested in the topic. It hasn't gained traction. We also have to ask ourselves why the American public also isn't interested in many of the other facts that are out there that are even more substantial in terms of the financial collapse and climate change. We have scientists, well-funded scientists that are telling us something. And the American public

just doesn't seem to be able to organize itself. Organize its thinking on it. The American public isn't interested in activism.

That's the central question here. Unless we get over the hurdle of finding a way to, first of all, reach our audience and then get them motivated—because there's a lack of motivation out there and I don't think it's just because they haven't gotten the truth because controlled demolition poisoned their thinking on one issue or another. I think it's because there's a psychological problem here. [Laughs] The patient is anesthetized and we haven't found a way to wake it up. And, unless we confront that problem face on, none of these issues—9/11, climate change, Iraq, Kennedy assassination—you could just go on and on, everyone has their pet topic that they think is the most important topic. But, the overriding message here, the American public here as a whole, as a body politic is not interested in legislating change or creating change in the streets. It's hopeful that people are protesting against police violence, but unfortunately, police violence, as serious as it may be, is the least of our problems.

JON Well, actually, it's one of the biggest problems we have because when you try to protest and you're hit over the head with a baton—we supposedly have the right to protest and address our Government with the redress of grievances and all that wonderful stuff that's in the Constitution, so when, when they refuse to allow you to do that, that is a problem. So, it's a problem.

JOHN No, it's a problem. It's a problem. I'm not trying to minimize the problem. When I say it's the least of our problems, you know I think—

JON And one thing I want to talk about—

JOHN If I had to pick one problem, I think it's the unsustainability of capitalism and our inability to dethrone those who are in corporate positions of power with non-renewable sources of energy that we're dependent upon and the resource wars—because that's what these wars are about. They're wars for resources—the mindset that American Imperialism and American Empire is going to secure its future through its actions that it's taken over the last decade.

That's the biggest threat to the world, and I don't limit it to what's a threat to American public. The police in America—big problem. The threat to the planet—bigger problem.

JON Yeah, absolutely. But, again, I'm not—I'm trying to take away the 9/11 playing card. I'm not asking people to make 9/11 THE issue for them like it has been for me, but I at least want them to acknowledge the truth. And the truth is: We were lied to about a great many things concerning the 9/11 attacks, and—

JOHN How would that—but how would that unfold? How would you get the Government to surrender to that issue?

JON The Government? I don't want the Government to surrender to that issue. I want the people to acknowledge that issue.

JOHN Okay, so let's say everybody acknowledges it, so then what happens. Everyone acknowledges it.

JON Then maybe they can't use 9/11 like they just did. John Brennan wouldn't be able to do what he just did. And, maybe—maybe—

JOHN What's the mechanism for stopping them?

JON What is the mechanism for what?

JOHN For stopping them. For example: Ninety percent of the American public wants background checks for guns, but we still don't have it. It doesn't—

JON You stop paying your taxes; you stop supporting the corporations by buying their goods. There's a number of things that you can do that is considered to be a revolution. And a revolution isn't a bad thing. It's just a radical change. And I can't think of anything this country needs more than a radical change.

JOHN All right, then we should be activists for radical change. (Laughs) I don't know—getting what people believe—you see, they're two different things. What people believe—they believe 9/11, we were lied to on 9/11. Or they don't believe it. I don't see how either mindset leads to change.

JON Well, if you believe that we were lied to about 9/11—let's look at this—

JOHN Not paying taxes might change things, you could get them to not pay their taxes for a whole bunch of other reasons too.

JON Let's look at this logically.

JOHN Go ahead.

JON If you get people to acknowledge the fact that we were lied to about 9/11, then they're going to start thinking that, you know what? There was no reason for any of these wars that are going on. There was no reason to take away our civil liberties like they have. There was no reason to expand executive power. There's no reason to be able to assassinate Americans. They lied to—these are all things 9/11 is used as justification for. If you tell people, or people are convinced we were lied to, then maybe they'll start thinking about those other issues that are going on that are just horrible that we're taking part in across the pond, on the other side of the planet. And within in this country.

I just—I can't see how you don't acknowledge we were lied to and then start to move on to those other things. I just don't see how you don't do it.

JOHN But the thing is there are still huge numbers of people who have profound insights into what's going on. We're in a very precarious situation that our system is corrupt; that there is an existential threat to the planet; that there are a lot of social injustices going on in the financial system as well as mass casualties—hundreds of thousands dead, based on wars we were misled and lied to about. People do have—

JON Including 9/11—go ahead. [Laughs]

JOHN Including 9/11—people are aware of these things, but it doesn't change—

JON I don't know that they are.

JOHN It doesn't change the power structure. I don't think it's as easy as just getting people to acknowledge a specific issue.

JON No, but they should acknowledge—

JOHN I think how do we organize in this country? How do we organize to get people to make them do the things that need to be done to get true accountability to open the Kennedy files, open 9/11—

JON You show them why it's important. I mean, we're doing so many things around the world right now—

JOHN There was a six-part documentary on HBO showing people the effects of climate change that like we'll all be under water; that like millions of people will be displaced; that wars could break out all over the world; that we could lose our food supply. Make people aware of the stakes. We're constantly bombarded with inconvenient truths and horrible realities.

JON Well, I drew the line at 9/11 and when I think about what John Brennan did yesterday and I think about being a 9/11 Family Member, knowing what we know, watching him do that? It's just inconceivable to me. I don't—it's unimaginable to me to be in their shoes and they deserve better.

Anyway, John, we've been going on for two hours now, is there anything you want to end on?

JOHN Well, I hope that nothing I said offends you. I think what you're doing is a noble cause. I think anybody who cares as much about an issue as much as you care about this issue, is fighting a noble fight. And I think that at the heart of it, you've put a lot of time into research on this, and I think that you focused on things that are very credible as opposed to a lot of disinformation and misinformation that's out there. And I think it's important that people like you exist. I think—I'm hoping for a spiritual awakening at some point. Maybe when things get bad enough and that 9/11 will be a very important cornerstone in people understanding some of the ugly realities that may exist in this world.

JON Well, we came together after 9/11 like never before. Since Pearl Harbor. And, I was hoping, praying—I don't pray, I don't believe in God—but I was hoping that people could come together for 9/11 again, but this time for the right reasons. To demand accountability. To demand truth. To demand real justice. And—

JOHN Well, I hope that that happens too, Jon. I do. I hope that that happens and, you know, I'm glad that people like you exist. I'm glad that there are people who are dedicated to the cause of truth, on a whole per ponderous of issues. There's a lot of things that really scare me about the world. A lot of things that break my heart about the world. I put myself at considerable risk taking on this cause and early on there were a lot of threats to my safety, there was a lot of accusations and personalized attacks that you're aware of. And it's

because I felt something. And I continue to feel something, it's just that I have a wider range of feelings now for a lot of things that are going on.

JON So do I.

JOHN And I hope there is a spiritual awakening and I'm glad that people like you exist because when the time comes that people are ready to rise from their slumber, it's important that you're still there and that you're still ready to give them what they need in terms of the facts and give them access to this issue.

JON Well, I hope I am still there.

JOHN I'm glad that the issue didn't totally go away. It was buried, under a mountain of disinformation to the point where I don't even know what the truth is anymore. I really don't know.

JON Well, we never knew what the truth was. I became a better activist, or advocate, for 9/11 justice when I admitted that I don't know what happened that day or who was ultimately responsible. There was a time when I used to think I knew exactly what happened, and I looked at certain information and said, well, that's not right. So, maybe I'm not right about this, or—whatever. Honestly, I don't know what happened that day.

And one of the things you mentioned earlier, or one of the questions I asked you earlier is, do we as citizens, is it our job to do an investigation? And we are limited, we can't subpoena people to come under oath. We can't arrest people when they lie under oath. We can't subpoena for certain documents. We're limited. We're very limited.

Yes, we should look at the issue to get an understanding about why we were lied to, about what some of the lies are, but again, we're limited. And one of the things I talked about from Michael Ruppert, he said using their words against them is a very important tool. And I spoke with Erik Larson in one of my interviews talking about looking at the documentation from the 9/11 Commission and comparing it to what's in the report, and a lot of times you'll see that it's different. So, if you find out documentation like that in the 9/11 Commission, it's very important, because it contradicts, it shows that they're lying.

Anyway, so that's an important tool, using their words against them.

I want to thank you, very much for your time today. This was an experiment to see if we could do this without attacking people and so on and so forth, and I don't think we did attack anybody. If we did, I apologize, whatever.

JOHN We may have attacked some people's belief systems.

JON Well—anyway.

JOHN It's hard now-a-days not to do that. You know, on any issue.

JON I thought that this was a very important topic that needed to be talked about because it caused so many problems for the "9/11 Truth Movement" and other movements and other causes and people need to know what happened so they can try to avoid it in the future for any issue.

So, anyway, thanks John for your time today. I recommend people go watch your movie—Everybody's Got to Learn Sometime. It's an old movie. I don't know how accurate everything is in it anymore. I think it was pretty accurate, if I remember correctly.

JOHN Well, if it—again, the devil is in the details, isn't it?

JON Yep, yes it is.

JOHN I mean that's the challenge and if we don't have access, if we don't have access to facts that can be verified, which I don't know as American citizens—you asked the question: Should we be investigating? The answer, sadly, is no. Because I don't think we have the access—

JON No, but we should definitely get an understanding, about what we're fighting for.

JOHN We should do the best that we can to understand the issue—

JON Yeah—

JOHN All of the issues, of course. And, when it comes to the issue of science, that's one area that still remains strong. It's easy to have a conspiracy among politicians. It's hard to have a conspiracy that involves all the

scientists in the world. Science kind of stand on its own. So, you know, we do have some tools available to us and we should use them.

JON Well, all righty, thank you very much, John, for your time today.

JOHN All right.

JON And, I hope your family is well and all that stuff.

JOHN All right, good luck. Thanks a lot. Bye, bye.

JON All right, thanks John.



Chapter/Episode 14 – Robbie Martin – December 18, 2014

Jon Gold (JON)

Robbie Martin (ROBBIE)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host, Jon Gold, and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network. This show is going to focus on torture as it relates to the 9/11 Report. If the 9/11 Report was based on tortured testimony and it sure seems that it was, then that discredits the 9/11 Report because information obtained through torture is simply not reliable. Torture is not a left/right issue. It's a right and wrong issue. And torture is simply wrong.

Okay, this is Jon and I'm here with Robbie Martin. How are you doing today, Robbie?

ROBBIE Great, Jon.

JON Excellent. Okay, I'm going to read your bio.

Robbie Martin is a journalist for *Media Roots*, creator of the film "American Anthrax," and co-host of *Media Roots Radio* with Abby Martin. He has appeared on Tyrel Ventura's *Buzzsaw TV*, KPFA, *Breaking the Set* on *Russia Today*, *Deadline Live*, *The Corbett Report*, and has been interviewed

by La Figaro, the BBC, *Neural Magazine*, and the *San Francisco Chronicle*. He is the founder of RecordLabelRecords.org and is a musician under the alias of Fluorescent Grey.

Okay, before we begin, I want to say that I don't actually know any experts on the subject of torture and the 9/11 Report. If you've been following the shows, I've been trying to have the experts on about a certain area to get the best information. So, I asked someone that I knew would give intelligent answers to the questions that I have to ask to be my guest. And that someone was Robbie.

So, thank you, Robbie, for being on today to talk about this extremely important issue, and no pressure man. [Laughs]

ROBBIE Thank you so much for having me on, Jon, and I by no means—I haven't spent my life's work studying torture and the torture program, but I feel pretty confident that I've written enough about it and read enough about it to be able to have a good discussion with you and, yeah, hopefully inform your listeners to sort of the inner workings of it. Because a lot of the details get glossed over because it's just—it's torture. It's such a sensationalized—I mean, it's a horrible thing, so—

JON I mean, if we want to have a really quick interview—torture is bad. Okay, Robbie, have a good day.

ROBBIE Yeah, that's it.

JON All right. So, let's get started on the questions.

What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

ROBBIE Well, I'm trying to—let's see, I was 20 years old when 9/11 happened, so it was a really surreal day for me. I mean, I woke up in the morning with, I think, I don't remember who called me, but someone told me to turn on the news and it was the first tower that had already been hit, and yeah, it was just a really surreal moment. I didn't know what to think. Of course, I wondered who was behind it. I was sort of getting sucked into that fervor of "who did this?" Why aren't they telling us who did this? And then by the time they eventually, sort of, started broadcasting that it was bin Laden, I didn't really feel like they ever presented any evidence or proof, necessarily, between that time or it was sort of like a mystery when they delivered us

that supposed proof of bin Laden being behind it. They didn't really provide any proof, it was just sort of announced. And then it snowballed from there.

And I remember at the time—I was sort of like, I had become sort of a pacifist in—only really because my girlfriend at the time was one. She was a Japanese citizen. She wasn't super political, but she had a really strong view, an anti-American foreign policy view. And, I think, just being with her at the time of 9/11 she was over my house, it was not too hard to find myself sort of on the side in this minority position all of a sudden where I was arguing with people that I knew—a lot of my friends, even family members—about—they were demanding we need to go to Afghanistan and get bin Laden, we need to take him out. We need to take on the Taliban. I remember, even the evening of 9/11 arguing with people about why should we attack this country just to get one man. The concept didn't make sense to me.

And it still doesn't really make sense to me and I feel that that's something that the rationale for going into Afghanistan and invading it is glossed over with all the focus that the Iraq lies got. So, that was something that really stuck out to me at the time, but I guess I didn't further question the events itself. I just thought that the rationale for going to war seemed completely baseless to me.

JON Well, then, you were ahead of the curve as far as I'm concerned, because I was one of those people who wanted to carpet-bomb the Middle East. I wanted revenge for what happened. (Yeah) I've often said I was like every other American. I was ignorant about the world. I didn't care about the important things that a citizen of a country should care about. And then 9/11 happened and it scared the crap out of me. I had to know what was going to happen next. And I glued myself to Fox News, which I've said, was the red, whitest, and bluest and I was trying to be the most patriotic person I could be and so you were definitely ahead of the curve.

The only thing I questioned on the day of 9/11 after the Pentagon was hit I'm like: "Where the hell is our military?" But, I didn't really ask any more questions like that until later. But this isn't about me, so—

What was the first thing you questioned about 9/11?

ROBBIE The first thing I questioned about 9/11, besides what I just mentioned? The sort of rationale for retaliation. I mean, I questioned the evidence that bin

Laden was behind it. That was the very first thing I remember questioning openly. But I didn't really question it in a sense that I thought that the U.S. Government was trying to frame or deliberately mislead the American public. I just thought this fervor and this sort of blood-thirsty feeling that we all have and want to get revenge is clouding our judgment and I questioned that.

But, in terms of actually questioning what was happening—I mean, I know your feelings on the whole controlled demolition rabbit hole and how that's become a lot of a distraction in the "9/11 Truth Movement"—

JON How DARE you bring that up on my show! [Laughter]

ROBBIE [Laughs] But, I mean, on the day of 9/11 I know that that's not simply just a conspiracy theory that came later. Even when I saw the buildings falling, I thought that it looked very strange to me. And, I guess at the time, it just reminded me of movie special effects. I was—I remember being very confused by that. I remember thinking, well how did those buildings fall like that? I just didn't comprehend it. I didn't necessarily question it, and I didn't until years later sort of see that other people were questioning that too, and then they sort of went overboard with that. (Well--) And between the whole idea of questioning 9/11 in to just that specific thing.

JON Well, with regard to the buildings, just so everyone's clear. I mean, that's where the majority of people were murdered that day. (Yeah--) So, it's natural I would think if you were a victim's family member to question how those buildings came down. And it was one of the questions that the families put forward to the 9/11 Commission. So, it wasn't—I don't want to say it was crazy to question how those buildings came down. I never questioned how they came down until I was introduced to the "9/11 Truth Movement." I mean, to me, the idea of the planes hitting the buildings and that caused enough damage for the buildings to come down made sense. It didn't even occur to me to question how they came down.

But, anyway, how dare you bring up that topic on my show.

[Laughter]

All right, so did Khalid Sheikh Mohammed (KSM) confess to the 9/11 attacks prior to his capture?

ROBBIE Yeah, he did, but it was under some strange, more ambiguous circumstances. I mean, from what I understand, I haven't actually listened to the supposed confession. But Al Jazeera—they had a reporter actually, apparently, go out and interview him and he confessed the whole thing to this reporter. And, there's some people who came out and questioned the authenticity of the interview. I think it was—let's see, who was it? It was someone named Dia Rashwan who was an expert on the Islamic movements at the Al-Ahram Center for Strategic Studies in Cairo said that, "He has very serious doubts about the authenticity of this tape. It could have been a script written by the FBI."

I'm not sure why he surmised that, but from what I read about it, it seems like the tape has been heavily edited. And, also, the—I guess the tape was in conjunction with a video interview, and there's some weird story about how Al-Qaeda was the one videotaping the interview and they refused to give them the tape once they eventually broadcast this information. So—but you can probably fill in some of that information.

JON Well, no, the only thing—that was very good—the only thing I have to say is the name of the reporter was Yosri Fouda—

ROBBIE Yeah, from Al Jazeera.

JON From Al Jazeera—and, you know, Coleen Rowley, 9/11 whistleblower, Coleen Rowley met Yosri Fouda. And this is a quote from her:

"As far as Yosri Fouda, you should read his co-written book *Masterminds of Terror*. KSM and bin al-Shibh didn't 'confess' to Fouda, rather they boasted as they were trying to use Fouda to get their story out for PR purposes. It all sounded very credible to me and not unlike what Daniel Pearl (died) trying to do."

But I think they did "confess," but the point is Coleen Rowley met him and thought that he was a credible individual. And that's one of the reasons I don't discard KSM as being a suspect for the 9/11 attacks.

ROBBIE Well, yeah, KSM is kind of a—is an interesting figure because, if you really take into account all the statements he's made sort of after 9/11, it does seem like he is sort of jumping at the chance to take credit for everything. I mean, we'll get into that later but—I'm sure you would agree with that.

JON Oh, absolutely.

ROBBIE So, it's kind of interesting that if he really does have his finger in every single one of these pies, he really is the "mastermind," but I don't think we should take that at face value. Simply because it makes him seem like this James Bond-esq almost villainous mastermind who was able to orchestrate all these different things.

JON Right. One of the things that's interesting about who was the "mastermind" of 9/11 is that it shifts within the media between Khalid Sheikh Mohammed and Osama bin Laden. They refer to both of them as the masterminds. I guess it depends on what day of the week it is. I have no idea. But I've noticed that weird thing that goes on. Anyway—

ROBBIE Yeah, oh no, yeah it totally does. And they've also even the more obscure, sort of more, I guess intellectual reporting that's done it coming from a similar angle, they sometimes even, you know, peel it back even more and say that Zawahari is kind of the mastermind and bin Laden was just sort of the money, he's like the money and the pretty face behind it all. (Right)

So, there's all different types of variants of the narrative of who was really the mastermind of the 9/11 attacks. And I think that term "mastermind" has almost become meaningless at this point. Because, I mean you can even argue that, you know, whoever conducted the 9/11 attacks, whoever was really the mastermind behind it, they were most likely inspired or, you know, sort of influenced by the Bojinka plot, which most of the evidence suggests that really was Khalid Sheikh Mohammed's plan, like he came up with that idea and the 9/11 attacks followed a very similar template to that—to the Bojinka plot.

JON Right, so again, these are reasons why we don't completely discard KSM as a suspect, but there are questions about Khalid Sheikh Mohammed. You know, his connections to the ISI, which seems to be a theme. Apparently, Osama bin Laden had an ISI handling officer. I forget his name, but Ahmed Omar Saeed Sheikh, KSM had ties to the ISI and I never hear about this or these things coming up in the media but they're interesting to me.

All right, so the next question is: How many times was Khalid Sheikh Mohammed waterboarded?

ROBBIE Well, officially, he was waterboarded 183 times. (Right) Which, I mean, it sounds very excessive, obviously. I mean, 183 waterboardings. We don't know for how long each one of those times was. When I read that statistic and when I sort of tried to look into it and dig deeper, we don't—that could mean he was waterboarded for 183 different days for a duration of 12 hours each time. I mean, we have no idea, really, if this was just like every time they poured water on his face, they counted it as one waterboarding. (Right)

And, I mean, if this guy was waterboarded that many times, regardless of the duration. Regardless of the frequency, how closely together he was waterboarded. It would drive any person into some kind of state of mental (Right)—maybe not insanity, but it would develop a mental illness in a normally mentally healthy person, I think, in most circumstances. You would either suffer from PTSD, anxiety-panic attacks. As a credible witness for a crime, obviously would no longer be a credible witness. You wouldn't be able to—I don't think anybody who's gone through that would be able to take the stand in a criminal court. Especially if it was someone who—a crime of this magnitude. It's—

So—

JON Well, we're going to get into the federal court versus military trials a little bit later.

Just so everybody knows, on June 15, 2009, the Associated Press reported that Khalid Sheikh Mohammed said he would "make up stories" in order to get them to stop torturing him. And on August 6, 2007, *The New Yorker* reports that a former CIA official estimates that about "90 percent of the information was unreliable." I believe that was referring to Khalid Sheikh Mohammed.

Now, with regard to torture—and this is getting a little bit off the subject of 9/11, I just wanted to point this out to people. This was an important fact. On May 14th, 2009, it was reported that Ibn al-Shaykh al-Libi was tortured "in an effort to produce intelligence tying Iraq to Al-Qaeda." According to Colin Powell's former Chief of Staff, I think his name is Larry Wilkerson:

"What I have learned is that as the administration authorized harsh interrogation in April and May of 2002 – well before the Justice Department had rendered any legal opinion – its

principal priority for intelligence was not aimed at pre-empting another terrorist attack on the U.S. but discovering a smoking gun linking Iraq to Al-Qaeda."

ROBBIE I like that phrase "discovering a smoking gun." (Right) Instead of just completely manufacturing one out of thin air.

JON Right, I mean, the myth that they were trying to protect us is just absolute bullshit.

ROBBIE Well, of course. I mean, even—wasn't it Colin Powell's Chief of Staff Lawrence Wilkerson who came out and—I think he even signed some kind of affidavit where he in sworn testimony said that he believes that all the inmates at GITMO, except for a few exceptions, are totally innocent and the only reason we've kept them there is essentially for PR reasons, that we are worried that if we released them, then it will become a disaster for us politically because all these people will start talking about what they experienced—the kind of torture that they might have been put there.

But then also, I think he has suggested and other reporters who have combed over all the details of this, like Marcy Wheeler in her blog Empty Wheel, she has come to the conclusion many times that a great percentage of the torture at GITMO and at these other places was done simply to get false confessions. It was done in the same way that Bush and Blair were trying to fix the intelligence. I mean, it was, they came at these detainees with a specific fact or something that they wanted to get out of them just so they can, you know, get this on paper that this person said this.

So, it's—I mean, a lot of that, in my mind seems like—even if it goes beyond just trying to draw a false connection between Iraq and Al-Qaeda through torture that—we simply don't know, that's the problem. We don't know how much of this information was gained through torture and we don't know how many other times they tried to get false confessions out of people for other things.

So, it's just a mess. I mean, it's kind of just a clusterfuck. I mean, so that's just another reason why we need to close GITMO and these black sites immediately. It's—

JON Well, have you noticed after the release of the Senate report that just came out about torture, that people are pointing to 9/11 as being torture and that

justifies the actions of the CIA and others after 9/11, as far as torture is concerned. Have you seen that?

ROBBIE Yeah, I've seen that. (All right—) I mean, it's—

JON Well, the only thing justified by 9/11 besides the anger and anguish people felt was the need for a real criminal investigation to find out who was responsible and a means to hold those responsible accountable. That's the only thing justified by 9/11. Everything else that has been done in the name of 9/11, as far as I'm concerned, have been criminal acts.

ROBBIE Absolutely, I completely agree. And they never, they never provided that to us. I mean, they went through the motions of doing it. Essentially, the American public got on board with this wave of hatred toward the Middle East after 9/11. All the Government had to do was leak a few things, make a few suggestions, and then eventually come out and officially announce it was Al-Qaeda and bin Laden, and that tied it up for most people. There was never—people just didn't look back, unfortunately, except for people like you and I.

JON Right. And I just saw a poll saying that a majority—49 percent, I don't know if that's a majority, but—of Americans say that torture after 9/11 was justified.

Torture is always, always, always wrong. And your sister, Abby, just did a report recently, and she cited a document from, I think, 1984, during the Reagan administration, that talked about how it's illegal in the United States Government or elements within in the U.S. Government to commit torture.

ROBBIE Of course. I mean, it's just funny to me that it's become this debate about well, does it work or not? I mean, it's like how can that—it's just so—it's disturbing to me that that's even a narrative out there because it is so horrendous. I mean, Abby and I have discussions about this a lot, if you rank it on a scale, like the top five most horrible things human beings can do to each other, it's in the top 3, next to rape and murder, so it's just interesting that that's become—I don't know, it's just so weird. Imagine the media talking about, well, does rape work or not? Can you get information that way? Or does it provide false information. It's that surreal to me that they're actually having discussion about it like that.

JON I know, and they don't—often times in the corporate media they use the Orwellian term, enhanced interrogation technique or EITs. (Yeah) They don't refer to it as torture, and it is.

ROBBIE Oh, yeah, I mean, did you happen to catch that Vice interview with the torture architect?

JON No, I did not.

ROBBIE Yeah, this guy, I guess, he was outed in the torture report. He was an Army psychologist whose job that he did for the U.S. Military was he was a teacher who would teach soldiers and like other special op soldiers how to resist interrogations. So, like, if American soldiers were to be captured in another country, this guy's job was to teach them before they would go into these operations—if you get captured, here are the things you can do to resist waterboarding, to resist these kinds of torture, to resist sleep deprivation.

So, they asked this guy to reverse engineer those tactics he came up with to actually create the torture program that they ended up using.

JON Well, if you're going to bring up a report like that, I may as well bring up this latest report that came up today. And I want to thank Sebastian Durrbach for pointing this article out to me.

It's from NBC and it's called: "Bin Laden Expert Accused of Shaping CIA Deception on 'Torture' Program." And this is about the Senate Report that just came out, and I'm going to quote the article.

"A top Al-Qaeda expert who remains in a senior position at the CIA was a key architect of the agency's defense of its detention and 'enhanced interrogation' program for suspected terrorists, developing oft-repeated talking points that misrepresented and overstated its effectiveness, according to the Senate Intelligence Committee's report released last week."

"The expert is no stranger to controversy. She was criticized after 9/11 terrorist attacks for countenancing a subordinate's refusal to share the names of two of the hijackers with the

FBI prior to the terror attacks. But instead of being sanctioned, she was promoted."

"NBC News is withholding her name at the request of the CIA, which cited a climate of fear and retaliation in the wake of the release of the committee's report in asking that her anonymity be protected."

And this article came out today. Just so everybody knows, her name is Alfreda Frances Bikowsky, and she, along with MANY OTHER PEOPLE, need to be held accountable for many things. And I just want to point out that we know this name because of the work done by Ray Nowosielski, John Duffy, Rory O'Connor with regard to the *Who is Rich Blee?* podcast, which came out in 2011. Her name was first publicly revealed on Sibel Edmonds The Boiling Frogs post, but it was the work of Ray and John and everyone that essentially made her name important. Or helped to make her name important.

ROBBIE So that's—go ahead—

JON So that's her name: Alfreda Frances Bikowsky. So, I have no problems releasing her name. Do we want accountability, or don't we?

ROBBIE That's really amusing to me that NBC News thought that people wouldn't be able to find out that name. They must just think people are dumb enough to not be paying attention to the work of Ray and you and other people. Sort of the people at HistoryCommons and stuff. So that's interesting that they would—so this is, they proclaimed that recently? That they don't want to release the name?

JON This is the report from today. And, in fact—

ROBBIE That's bizarre.

JON According to the report, one of the reasons that they were having problems releasing the report was because they didn't know whether or not to classify her name. There was like a debate about it.

ROBBIE That's fascinating. I feel like one of us or someone should contact NBC and say look, we know her name. This is not a secret.

JON Well, I already posted it on Facebook as many places as I could. [Laughs] (Yeah) to let everybody know.

All right, so the next question is: How many times did the 9/11 Report source the interrogations of Khalid Sheikh Mohammed?

ROBBIE Apparently, 211 different times in the report. (Right) And, let's see, yeah and there were other people more obscure, you know, Al-Qaeda people that were also sourced. According to HistoryCommons, Al-Qaeda leader Khalid bin Attash – this might be Walib instead of Khalid bin Attash was sourced 74 times; 9/11 hijacker associate Ramzi bin al-Shibh was sourced 68 times; Al-Qaeda leader Abd Al-Rahim Al-Nashiri was sourced 14 times. And this is my favorite one: "Generic interrogations of detainees with no names whatsoever were sourced 57 times."

JON Yeah, that was a weird quote. (Laughs)

ROBBIE But—

JON Go ahead.

ROBBIE I was just going to say, but, this wasn't picked up on by very many people at the time because, I think around—when was the 9/11 Commission released? It was 2004, right?

JON July 22, 2004, I believe.

ROBBIE Yeah, so when it came out I don't think anybody really picked up on the fact that these interrogations were completely baseless because many of them were based on torture. It wasn't until later that people started looking back at it when all the torture revelations came out that that became really self-evident. But, I think, even MSNBC—I don't know who on MSNBC—this is from HistoryCommons. It says that:

"MSNBC eventually counted the number of endnotes in the 9/11 Commission Report that cite detainee interrogations and they found that more of a quarter of them, 441 out of 1700 references—this is, and I'm talking about all the endnotes in the 9/11 Commission, this is every single note, that one quarter of them—that they based their report on comes from these type of interrogations."

JON Right, I think that NBC report came from Robert Windrem who appeared along with Michael Ratner and Philip Zelikow on *Democracy Now!* to discuss this subject.

Now, are you familiar with the disclaimer that was within the 9/11 Report about the information obtained through the interrogations?

ROBBIE Oh, yeah, I'll read it to you, if you'd like [Laughs].

JON Yeah, go ahead. Please.

ROBBIE So the actual disclaimer, I think it's Chapters 5 and 7 in the 9/11 Commission Report, are sort of like the back story about who was involved. It's kind of like the narrative of how this attack happened and who was involved, etc. etc. In the disclaimer, they have in that chapter it says:

"Our access to them has been limited to the review of intelligence reports based on communications received from the locations or the actual interrogations took place. Chapters 5 and 7 rely heavily on information obtained from captured Al-Qaeda members. A number of these 'detainees' have firsthand knowledge of the 9/11 plot. Assessing the truth and statements by these witnesses—sworn enemies of the United States—is challenging."

And, I thought what was an interesting omission from that whole diatribe that they write in there is there is no mention of actually what kind of evidence they got—the phrase "intelligence reports" can really mean anything. It can just mean a synopsis—actually, that's what it does mean from what I've studied in terms of intelligence lingo. When you get an intelligence report, often it's not like a transcript of an interrogation or a transcript from a surveilled phone call. It's just a synopsis of what went on in that transcript. (Right)

So, I mean, it's fascinating—they don't overtly mention we didn't have transcripts. But that's fascinating in and of itself that they were given second-hand information that wasn't even—they weren't even provided transcripts of. And from what I understand, they also weren't given any audio or video tapes and later, of course, all those CIA interrogation video tapes were destroyed.

So—what are your thoughts on that? Has anyone in the 9/11 Commission ever said what kind of information they were given for these chapters? Like, were they given—

JON Well, as I mentioned, those three individuals who were on *Democracy Now!*—but, before I get into what they said—and that's the reason I wanted you to read that statement because that's what they talk about on *Democracy Now!*

The information that they got was: "Third-hand, passed from the detainee to the interrogator to the person who writes up the interrogation report, and finally, to its staff in the form of reports, not even transcripts."

Is that from that statement that you just read?

ROBBIE No, I don't think it actually does—

JON Okay, I got that from my Facts Speak for Themselves article. I'd forgot the source, but if it's there, it's got a source.

The 9/11 Commission—

ROBBIE I believe it though.

JON The 9/11 Commission became unhappy because the Government's investigators were "not asking the detainees the kind of questions it wanted answered."

Now, back to *Democracy Now!* And the three people I mentioned. Robert Windrem who wrote that NBC report says:

"There is—and Mr. Zelikow pointed this out to me, as did two of his former staffers—there is on page 146 of the Commission report a description of why they decided to use the interrogation information. But, wherein that box, as it's referred to, has some information about their concerns, it does not state that they had concerns about these interrogations being undertaken with duress. It did not state that specifically. And talking to Mr. Zelikow and talking to two of his former staffers, they did express at that time certain concerns about—

and as Mr. Zelikow said to me, they guessed that there was harsh interrogation techniques used. There is a general description on that box on page 146 of their concerns, but it does not go specifically to the issue that we're discussing here today, which is whether these interrogations took place under duress. And that was certainly something that there were internal discussions on within the Commission staff."

ROBBIE [AUDIOBAD]

JON And, Philip Zelikow tried to say, of course, there was a concern and so on and so forth, but they never asked according—they never asked these people who were doing these interrogations whether or not they were under duress. And Michael Ratner who was on Democracy Now! Said:

"Well, I was a bit surprised to hear Phil say that you can't assume that the evidence that he had from interrogations was based on torture. Can I say it 100 percent? No. But you can say that he based it on Zubaydah, Khalid Sheikh Mohammed and others, who we now know were waterboarded, and they're the evidence that's used. So you put two and two together, you get four. You get the fact, essentially, that these people were tortured to get their testimony."

ROBBIE Yeah, I mean, it's pretty blatant and I wish more people in the mainstream would make light of that. But, I mean, I guess my take on it is I have a slightly different view of the idea of duress. Prisoners under duress. I mean, when you look at what GITMO is and what it represents and what it, how it compares to the actual U.S. justice system—which is corrupt already. Many aspects of our functioning, so-called functioning justice system are completely fucked and imbalanced. But, GITMO in and of itself, I mean, just being a prisoner there—let's just say you're a prisoner there but you're not subjected to any torture, you're still under a form of duress simply because you're not being given a proper trial and legal proceedings. (Right) So, it has that gulag quality of it where you don't—you can literally have no idea when you're going to be released, when you're going to get to talk to your lawyer, if this person is even your actual lawyer or if he's some kind of double agent franking for another aspect of the U.S. military trying to get information out of you. I mean, it's probably such a terrible experience just removing all that torture that I would describe any prisoner's experience there as being under duress just in a general sense.

JON Well, with regard to the information obtained for the 9/11 Report, if Khalid Sheikh Mohammed was waterboarded 183 times, every day is a day of duress. You never know when you're going to be tortured during (Exactly) interrogation sessions and it's absolutely absurd.

So, how credible is information obtained through torture.

ROBBIE Well, it's clearly not credible.

JON Okay, then.

ROBBIE I mean, but we simply don't know. That's the problem. We don't know how exactly they used these interrogation—I hate using that phrase interrogation—we don't know how they used these torture techniques to get this information out of them or exactly when they asked them these questions and when they tortured them.

But I think you brought up the point where it ultimately it doesn't matter because just this idea of not knowing when the next time you're going to be tortured is a form of psychological duress. And that's kind of the point, I think, that some people are missing from this.

And then this Vice interview that I was talking about earlier. The guy's name is actually Dr. James Mitchell, and he's the architect of the CIA's torture program. And, he kept making this argument to the guy who was interviewing him. He wasn't denying that he was involved in this. He wasn't questioning the morality of it. He was standing up for the program. But he was sort of, he was trying to explain to the guy, this isn't like we're waterboarding someone and there's a guy in the room yelling questions at the guy being waterboarded. It was a psychological—it was also a psychological torture technique, which you just described, where they would have someone waterboard them and they would be sort of the bad cop, and then the good cop would be a guy in a suit at a desk essentially saying we really don't want to do this to you again, and we won't, if you just answer these questions.

So, it was like they would use the threat of waterboarding and torture as the interrogation technique. (Right) And I think that's what this—that's probably the only correct thing that this guy said in this interview is that he was trying to distinguish that. I mean it was mostly he was just trying to

like break through some of the over-simplification of how people perceive this. But he wasn't disputing the fact that it was—he wasn't saying that it was wrong or anything. I thought that was interesting that it wasn't, it's not like in 24 where someone is screaming in your face as they're torturing you. It's more well-crafted than that, I should say, And I hate calling it something actually crafted, but—this was devised by a psychologist, you know, someone—

JON They just had a psychologist admit that he took part in waterboarding, and I'm thinking to myself, you know, somebody who's been to the psychologist before, and they ask the question a lot, how does that make you feel? Can you imagine being a psychologist waterboarding somebody asking "how does that make you feel?" You know?

ROBBIE It's disturbing. I mean, it's as—I imagine a lot of the time, just—I imagine to myself during the Bush administration, like there must be some kind of evil psychologists who are devising some of this stuff. And it turns out that there were.

JON Well the bottom line is that information obtained through torture is simply not reliable. So, if the 9/11 Report is based on this tortured testimony, how credible is the 9/11 Report? And the answer to that is it's not very credible. It's reason 1,398,296 as to why the 9/11 Commission and its Report cannot be trusted.

And with regard to the Senate Report that came out recently, 9/11 Family Members, Kristen Breitweiser and Monica Gabrielle, they wrote an article for *Huffington Post* and the article is titled "Three Thoughts on Torture Following the Release of the SSC Report on Torture 2014" and this is from December 9, 2014.

. . . one need only a cursory understanding of the 9/11 Commission Report to know that a large portion of the report regarding the planning and carrying out of the 9/11 attacks was collected and based upon Khalid Sheikh Mohammed interrogations. If we now know that these interrogations produced bogus, erroneous information, dare we ask how much of the 9/11 Commission's Final Report is based on total bullshit? Yet something tells us that asking former staff director Philip Zelikow or former Commission Chair Lee

Hamilton for a new 9/11 Commission Report, won't get us very far."

And that was Kristen Breitweiser and Monica Gabrielle, members of the September Eleventh Advocates, the both of them.

So, I thought that was a pretty powerful quote and I don't think it got the attention in the corporate media it deserved, but I wanted—

ROBBIE Of course not, they'd rather interview blood-thirsty 9/11—I mean, I don't want to insult any 9/11 victims' family members, but they'd rather have people who are still sort of holding on to that more blood-thirsty feeling, and they had, I don't know who it was—you probably remember the name of a 9/11 widow going around saying: "Yeah, I think torture is fine." Like she was sort of bringing up that idea that 9/11 was torture. This was sort of —

JON Yeah, her name is Terry Strada and I want to say a few things about that incident. And I've written about this. I wrote about this in my book. I'm not going to hate a 9/11 Family Member for their viewpoint, because I don't understand and can never understand what it's like to have lost someone that day and I don't know, there are many family members and there are many family members with different levels of knowledge with regard to the 9/11 attacks. So, that blood-thirsty thing you were talking about, Terry Strada who has been an advocate recently for the release of the 28 redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry having to do with Saudi Arabia, made some comments about how she's okay with torture.

And I just want to say that I respect her drive to get the 28 redacted pages released, but I cannot condone when someone says that torture is okay. And you're—it's okay to disagree with a 9/11 Family Member.

There'd been—there was a woman, Debra Burlingame, who was the poster child of the war on terror for many years—

ROBBIE Was she Chip's wife? Chip Burlingame?

JON Yeah, Chip Burlingame's wife—or, I'm sorry, sister? Yeah, I think she is the sister. She was on CNN and FOX and all those for years whenever the media needed a 9/11 Family Member to convey pro-war ideas. And I can't

hate her, because I don't understand what it's like. So I can disagree, but I'm not going to hate somebody.

Anyway—early on—

ROBBIE Yeah, I just wanted to raise the point that you don't see any of the Jersey Widows going on the media to talk about it. I mean, they obviously don't have any interest in raising that issue again, even though it's a very—

JON Well, no, they just did. Two of them just wrote that article for Huffington Post. But, again, they're not going to be the 9/11 Family Members that you see on the corporate media.

ROBBIE That's what I mean, yeah. CNN's not asking them to go on, but—

JON Exactly.

All right, so the next questions is—and we talked about this a little bit. Early on in Obama's presidency, Eric Holder announced that he was going to try Khalid Sheikh Mohammed and the others in a federal court in New York City. There was so much backlash that it never happened. Some say the reasons certain people didn't want this in a federal court was because he was tortured and that tortured testimony wouldn't be accepted as evidence and it essentially could be thrown out.

What is your opinion of the whole situation? Federal Courts versus Military Trials.

ROBBIE Well, I mean, obviously, a federal court is going to be more transparent and even-handed than a Military Trial, but I mean, I remember when Obama first made that announcement, I thought it was weird because we had already learned—I mean, didn't we already learn previous to his announcing that that Khalid Sheikh Mohammed had been waterboarded that many times? I mean, that was already out there, right? (Yeah)

So, I remembered when that happened I was thinking well, that's weird. Because I immediately thought about the point you just raised that how would they be able to try a guy who was tortured so many times? And part of me almost thinks—I mean, I don't want to give Obama any benefit of the doubt on this, but part of me honestly believes that Obama might have just been really naïve about the whole situation and for his being a former

Constitutional Law professor, maybe he actually thought that this was a possibility and, I mean, I don't know that. I just—that's where my mind goes about it—and what's kind of funny, there's an actual CIA report, internal CIA report, of his interrogations and it was called: "Khalid Sheikh Mohammed's threat reporting. Precious truths surrounded by a body guard of lies." And a former CIA analyst, Bruce Riedel asks: "What are you going to do about KSM in the long run?" It's a very good question. I don't think anyone has an answer. If you took him to any real American court, I think any judge would say there's no admissible evidence. It would be thrown out.

And, he's right, obviously. So, yeah, I mean, I think that was probably a big part of the reason why it was thrown out of court—not thrown out of court, but why it never happened. And I think Obama, in sort of the Left Wing—the more Democrat loyalist Obama supporters at the time sort of used that endless excuse again that the Republicans were to blame, and the Right were to blame as to why they couldn't bring this trial to the United States, when I don't think it had anything to do with that. I mean, there was a lot of Right Wing outrage at the time the same bullshit they always do, but—

JON Well, it was weird, the people that were against the idea—federal trials—were the people on the "Right" and I hate the Left/Right paradigm. The people on the Right the Dick Cheneys, the Mike Bloombergs, the Rudy Giuliani—I think even John Ashcroft came out against it. There were so many people on the Right that came out against it, and some said they were doing that because they didn't want this idea that torture took place to come out. Or for that to be, you know, a big issue. But it's already a big issue. (Yeah)

So, I think—and I've said this a lot of times—I think that the Government is afraid of 9/11 actually going into a courtroom.

ROBBIE Oh, yeah, I completely agree with that.

JON There are—during the Moussaoui sentencing phase, you know, it was not a trial—Lorie Van Auken educated me that what everybody calls Moussaoui's trial was just the sentencing phase. He had already plead guilty. But during that, and here's an example from the Associated Press.

"In cross-examination, a defense lawyer got FBI agent Michael Anticev to admit that the FBI was aware years before

Nine-Eleven that al Qaida planned to slam planes into prominent buildings."

And that was on March 7, 2006, from the Associated Press.

And there were other things that came out of the Moussaoui trial that were like Oh, My God! What? You couldn't believe it. And so, I think there was another instance recently with regard to airport security, where during these proceedings information came out that said some of the people at the airport saw Mohamed Atta casing the airport. Did you remember that? Did that just come out recently?

ROBBIE I did not hear that, actually, no.

JON Well, but the point is that when 9/11—when you go to a Federal Court, which is what the families really wanted. I spoke with Lorie Van Auken during one of my interviews and she said: "that we wanted this in court." And the reason that they wanted it in court is because you have to provide evidence, you have to—there's cross-examination between prosecutors and defense people. I'm not a lawyer. I don't know everything that goes on in a courtroom, but it's a lot more legitimate than the bogus Military Tribunals, which, if there's ever a trial for the Military Tribunals, it's not real justice, okay?

And I have a statement from the September Eleventh Advocates and I'm going to read the entire thing. I tried to look for a quote from the thing, but the whole thing was just good. So, I'm going to read it. And they released it on November 19th, 2009, and it's called: Statement of September Eleventh Advocates Regarding Reaction to Attorney General Eric Holder's Announcement On Moving 9/11 Trials to New York City.

"We are encouraged by Attorney General Eric Holder's announcement that the trial of alleged 9/11 mastermind, Khalid Sheikh Mohammed, and four additional detainees, Walid Muhammed Salih Mubarak Bin Attash, Ramzi Bin Al Shibh, Ali Abdul-Aziz Ali, and Mustafa Ahmed Al Hawsawi, would be moved to our Federal Court system in New York City.

Unfortunately, this has evoked a knee-jerk reaction that has been brought to an almost feverish pitch by the media pundits

and the politicians. This response seems to be agenda driven rhetoric unsupported by facts.

Fear mongering is a tactic that is often used by those in power to hide wrongdoing. Perhaps those responsible for ordering torture have something to hide. Could those people be creating this frenzy?

With the apparent desire to try these suspects in the military commission system, one would think that the success rate of prosecutions would be higher than that of the Federal Courts', but that is not the case. To date, the military commissions system has had a very low success rate and has only brought one 9/11 terrorist case to completion. On the other hand, the American Justice System has been used to try terrorists 214 times since September 2001, with a success rate of 91% - 195 people were convicted.

The one 9/11 related case that was brought to completion in the military commissions system, U.S. v. Hamdan (Bin Laden's driver), brought Hamdan only a 66-month sentence. He was sent back to Yemen in January 2009. Where was the outrage then?

In fact, having accused September 11th alleged terrorists on American soil, in Federal Court, is not precedent setting. The alleged 20th hijacker, Zacarias Moussaoui, was held in a Virginia detention center and was later sentenced in Federal Court, also located in Virginia. Where was the outcry at that time?

During the course of that hearing, we fortunately did not experience a terrorist incident. Admittedly, an attempted attack could occur whether we try these suspects in America or Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. Does that mean we should not try them at all?

It should also be noted that the military commissions system allows for secret proceedings where tainted evidence and hearsay could be used. Thus, any resulting verdict could lack credibility. For those who fear an attack because trials are

being held on American soil, isn't it just as likely that a verdict lacking credibility could provoke an attack?

Additionally, we believe the decision to try these men in our Federal Courts is less about giving detainees the same privileges as American citizens and more about America being a nation that conducts itself according to the rule of law. As a matter of practicality, in order to protect our citizens and soldiers around the world, it is best that we not devolve into barbarians seeking revenge. Retaliation then becomes an even greater risk.

It is time that we actually look at the facts and stop reacting from a place of fear."

And that's from the September Eleventh Advocates.

ROBBIE Yeah, I guess I have two thoughts on it. I do think that the obvious thing is, yeah, they don't want to take the lid any more off the torture program than they already have. But, as you said earlier, there's so much information out there, now about who tortured, who devised the program, what methods they used that at this point, maybe that's the reason why they're preventing—I mean, and I do think there was an orchestrated media campaign about KSM being tried here. It doesn't make sense, as you pointed out, that these other "terrorists" were tried here successfully. There's a 91 percent conviction rate, which to me, I guess tells me that even some of those Federal Court trials are probably rigged in some way or another that they have that high of a conviction rate. (Right)

As we know, a lot of these supposed terrorist trials that have happened here are based on sort of sting operations where the FBI would encourage a group of younger people to radicalize themselves and they would, you know, arrest them before the actual supposed attack was going to take place.

So, not quite sure if I agree with that comparison with how successful our court system is here. But, I do think, and as Lawrence Wilkerson has said and other people have said, I do think that having transparency about these trials, especially the people who are still at GITMO would be bad for the 9/11 official narrative.

And, I don't—I can't say specifically how it would be bad, but my feeling is that no matter what, any transparency, any cross-examination, anything like that that would happen organically in a normal trial here in the United States, could not possibly be good for the 9/11 [Laughs] official story's narrative in the future. I think it would only be a net loss for the people trying to prop up the official story at this point.

And my sister, Abby—I think you might have listened to our podcast where she told me all about her experience down at GITMO—

JON Yes, and before you continue, I mean, that interview I can't recommend enough. It really showed Abby for who she is. She's a very caring individual. She started crying about the inmates and it was a very heartbreaking, educational interview. Go ahead.

ROBBIE Yeah, it really was. She did a special on RT about it. It's really good, as well, but it's more her sort of in her journalist mode. This podcast that she did with me was like from her heart. Her own sort of point of view of the experience there.

I think most people don't even realize that even the military commission that happen down there, when they do actually happen, they're rigged to the point that we—I think most people have a hard time even understanding. Because, when we've seen movies or we understand how a military commission goes in a way it seems just like this is a regular trial except the prosecutor and the defense attorney are both in the military; there's not as much transparency; the media's not allowed to go in there and videotape it and stuff—like the movie *A Few Good Men*. That's how I think a lot of people imagine a military commission would actually go.

But, it turns out that in the case of these so-called worst of the worst GITMO detainees who were supposedly behind 9/11, they are being tried right now, and they're not being tried separately, which seems very obviously wrong to me. Like, why wouldn't they try—for instance, why wouldn't they try Khalid Sheikh Mohammed as a separate trial than to the guy who was the travel agent who wire transferred some money to somebody. Like—that's the strange thing is they are actually trying these five people together sort of with in once case.

JON Well, is that—I mean, during a class-action lawsuit there are multiple people involved in a lawsuit. Is that such a strange thing? I didn't know.

ROBBIE I think it is for a criminal trial like this. I mean, when you go, when you're—especially on something of this large of a scale, I think that—and when you consider if Khalid Sheikh Mohammed is really the "mastermind," why are they trying him in the same exact trial as this person who might have just been a cog in the wheel like—that's strange to me. It seems like it's just designed to create less transparency. To make it seem like all these people are on the same plane of evil. When just from what we know, it seems like obvious that they shouldn't be tried together based on their level of involvement.

But I guess that's not the most important point. What's more important to mention is that a lot of these military defense attorneys who are playing a very admirable role considering that they're in the military; they're at GITMO already, which is probably a very hard place to be if you don't subscribe to the sort of brainwashing that the military tries to do to people there. So, you're a defense attorney working for the military defending one of the worst of the worst, which is an admirable position to take, and these military defense attorneys described to Abby that someone, they believe, I think, it was someone in the FBI actually planted a mole from the prosecutor's side onto their defense team to basically sabotage the whole trial.

JON The whole thing is just one big fucking joke, as far as justice is concerned. And I think that's what the September Eleventh Advocates were trying to convey is that in a Federal Court, there isn't as many controls as there are in the Military Court. You know what I mean?

ROBBIE Sure, yeah, I mean, in theory, yeah. I mean, by default there would be more transparency and more people involved who wouldn't be like in the chain-of-command, so yeah. (Right) And I agree with that general sentiment. I guess I was just trying to raise the point, I mean, originally, that a lot of those terrorists convictions in the United States, if you actually look into them, seem kind of rigged too, but again, these were actual judges in the United States who weren't, didn't have any loyalty to the military who were ruling this way, so you know—I don't know, I mean, I don't think it's ever going to happen that we're going to get KSM tried in an American court. They're basically, these five guys are facing the death penalty, and it's very likely they're all going to be convicted and put to death. But there's very little press about that right now.

JON

Oh, that's something I wanted to bring up.

When the 9/11 Report was released, Thomas Kean was asked a question about some of the unanswered questions of the families and so forth. And he said: "Well, unfortunately there are some unanswered questions and the people who were involved in the plot are dead." You know, referring to the hijackers. And he said: "Maybe when we catch Osama bin Laden we can get more information about the 9/11 attacks." [Laughs]

And then, years later when they have this operation to get Osama bin Laden, they received explicit orders to kill on sight. They had no interest whatsoever of bringing Osama bin Laden to trial, which is something that the families would have loved to have seen. When you kill somebody outright like that, that's not justice. You have to be able to prove that they were involved and all that stuff. And, yes I know, in the American psyche, he was involved and that's set in stone and there's no question about that, but—

ROBBIE

But even still, I mean, yeah, it would have been—imagine the turnaround. I mean, even just let's say the United States was interested in sort of revitalizing its images for the proprietor of morality, sort of like we're more moral or we do things more justly. I mean, it would have been a great idea to have this guy in jail in handcuffs and sort of this show of: Look, we captured Osama bin Laden. We didn't kill him because this is the way we do things in America. We put people through a court.

So, yeah, I think that it was from the very beginning they were determined to kill him. They never really had any interest in bringing him in. I mean, what purpose would that have served at that point? Everybody in America already thinks he was totally behind it. They don't doubt it at all. (Right) And so, yeah, it's like a slam-dunk. It's like—

JON

I wouldn't say EVERYBODY in America (Laughs), because there were—the "9/11 Truth Movement" did have a big following at one time. Even *Time* magazine said we were a force to be reckoned with, or whatever the hell they said.

Okay, the next question is: What is your opinion on the recent release of the Senate's Torture Report?

ROBBIE Well, I have many opinions on it, but I'm—I think that it's interesting to see people's reactions to it. I've been watching the media coverage of it and I've been watching all these more sort of left-leaning reporters talking about it on Twitter and they are all acting really shocked—I guess what I was surprised by they're actually shocked by the rectal rehydration thing that was revealed in the report.

This is—in case your listeners aren't aware of this—they describe what happens when they need to force-feed someone but they don't use a feeding tube. I guess they actually will mulch their meal into a syringe and anally inject it.

JON I didn't even know you could do that.

ROBBIE Neither did I. I mean, that's just—it's crazy to me. So, that, I mean, that's disgusting. It's horrifying. It's practically rape. But, at the same time, it's really not that surprising to me because I think most people who have been following all the torture revelations—and when I say all, I mean, GITMO, Abu Ghraib, the Black sites—

JON Bagram—

ROBBIE Yeah, Bagram—when you compile all those together, this is a pattern, an M.O. that they've had since the very beginning. Isolating in and of itself the Lyndsie England—she was the enemy. She was the bad apple apparently of Abu Ghraib (Right)—but when you isolate that, just those people were in a sort of Lord of the Flies, Stanford Prison Experiment psychological kind of nightmare. They were just on their own deciding to sexually humiliate these prisoners. I don't even think they were told to do that. It just sort of organically—they were told to soften up the prisoners and people looked the other way and let these lower-level military people do whatever the fuck they wanted. And, they did a ton of sexual humiliation on the prisoners. I mean, they made these guys wear used panties on their heads, handcuffed to walls. They made them masturbate together in front of each other. Just strange, sadistic sexual things.

But, I guess that's—the main point I wanted to make is there was a big story that was revealed on *60 Minutes* about Guantanamo Bay. I think it was sometime around 2005, where there was actually a program in place at Guantanamo Bay that had a nickname called "Sexing Up." And the—some of these military interrogators would use sexual humiliation techniques on

the prisoners as a form of interrogation or psychological torture, and in one specific instance because Muslims are so—they have a certain view of female sexuality, in a similar way to like Orthodox Jews—

JON Yeah, it's just horrible for them.

ROBBIE Yeah, so like Orthodox Jews, for example, they're in very strict Orthodoxy, if you're a practicing Orthodox Jew you don't even sit in a chair that a woman just sat on who is currently menstruating. So that's like just an example of how sort of strict these rules are.

So, the U.S. Military understanding this, devised a tactic—and I don't know if this was a psychologist who came up with this, but someone came up with it—and they would actually have female military personnel strip down, like take off their tops and stuff in front of these detainees. And, even in one instance, one of them, I don't know if this happened multiple times, but they would simulate rubbing menstrual blood on the faces of the detainees as a form of humiliation, which is truly insane. I mean, and apparently it wasn't real blood. It was like food coloring or something, but it's crazy. When you think that—

JON All right, let me talk a little bit.

A couple of things come to mind. One of the things that come to mind, when something happens in the military, it's always a few bad apples. Why aren't protestors given the same courtesy. When there's one idiot in the crowd, the media portrays everybody as the same as that idiot. Do you now what I'm talking about?

ROBBIE Of course, oh yeah.

JON That's one thought I had.

And the other thought I had, and I just had this conversation with John Albanese. The torture report didn't have some of the most heinous things that I'd heard over the years. And Seymour Hersh reported they were sodomizing little boys in front of their mothers, and as a result, the mothers were asking their spouses to come kill them because they couldn't live with what happened. That there were these videos that had ungodly shrieking and stuff.

And John asked me, well, is this information that you want to be true, like to be able to make my argument? And I thought—after further thought of that question—No, I don't want this to be fucking true! No, I don't want the possibility of this being true. To even be there. But, unfortunately, Seymour Hersh is somebody over the years who has gotten a lot of things right. And, you know, you did hear things like that in the Torture Report. You didn't hear people ask the question: "Is this still going on somewhere? Are there other agencies like JSOC that are doing things?"

You know, that was—the Torture Report—it was like there was nothing new, really, that came out of it that we didn't pretty much already know. There were just a few things. And, again, that was just—what was it, it was an Executive Summary? It wasn't even the full report?

ROBBIE Yeah, there was—there's a lot of pages, apparently, that are redacted from it, that only people in certain committees in the Congress and Senate that can read. So, yeah, there's a lot of it missing.

And, Obama, when he first got into office, he released internal CIA memos about the torture program. Do you remember that? It was kind of another similar "revelation?"

JON I vaguely remember that. What I do remember is that Obama teamed up with the GOP to end or try to end something that Spain or Italy was trying to do as far as holding people accountable?

ROBBIE Oh yeah, yeah, they actually tried to subvert their court systems over there. (Yeah--) But what I wanted to say about that horrifying example you just brought up that Seymour Hersh was talking about.

In that first series of CIA memos that Obama released about torture, there's sort of a leading statement of one of the techniques they were allowed to use. I don't have it in front of me, I'm just going by memory. But it says something like: "simulated," I think it—I don't think it says rape, but I think it says: "simulated violence." So, one of the techniques they openly talked about using, on paper, was having a relative of someone else with the person that you've taken prisoner and then maybe in a separate room, or maybe you don't even have them there at all. Maybe you're just tricking this detainee into thinking that they're wife is there too. You then proceed to simulate some kind of either assault, torture, or murder on that relative in

front of the detainee, or you relay messages back to the detainee and say we have a gun to your son's head right now. Or something like that.

So, like the statement in that report, it's very open-ended. It could mean anything from we're going to rape your wife if you don't do anything. (Yeah) So, it's disturbing.

And then, I mean, even in that same Torture Report they talk about how they would put detainees inside of a tiny box, a very small, completely pitch-black box, and start dropping insects into the box. So, I mean, anything that you can think of that would be horrible to do to another human being, I would not put past them.

There has even been a GITMO inmate who has sewed the U.S. Government upon his release that Military interrogators actually sliced up his genitalia with razor blades.

JON Oh, my god! Did you see that one—

ROBBIE I mean, what's worse than that? Like sodomizing children, and chopping up someone's penis—

JON And, none of this stuff pisses off the rest of the world. I mean, everybody's perfectly okay with us doing this. There's not going to be any kind of retaliation for this, right? (Yeah) I'm being sarcastic.

Now, there was another detainee I saw that was part of the news this week that he had no hard feelings about the CIA torturing him. That came out of left-field. I was like, oh my god, are they actually trying to get a detainee to make it seem as if torture is acceptable and stuff like that?

ROBBIE What kind of torture did he say?

JON I don't remember. He just had he something like no hard feelings about the torture and something to that effect. It was just really crazy.

Another thing I wanted to bring up—and you know one of the reasons we're talking about this is because we were lied to about 9/11 and those lies came in the form of many reports, many statements, and in the 9/11 Commission. And if the 9/11 Commission was based on tortured testimony,

then it's simply unreliable. And it's another way of saying that we were lied to about 9/11. Because the 9/11 Commission Report is simply unreliable.

And this week, we saw people use 9/11 left and right. And I talked earlier about the only justifications that come from 9/11. And John Brennan—ugh! My god! He started his statement—CIA Director, John Brennan—started his statement in response to all these torture allegations with the sentence: It was 8:46 a.m.—to be as dramatic as possible, to use 9/11 as the justification for everything that they did after 9/11.

And I want to make the point really fast that torture and the CIA is nothing new. It's actually been going on for years by them. But now today they're using torture, that doesn't make it okay what I just said. I'm just saying that it's been going on for years. And the torture that's going on, or that went on, they're using 9/11—they can't be relied on about 9/11, why don't people focus on that? Or focus on getting accountability for what happened on 9/11?

Anyway—

ROBBIE Yeah, it is really completely fucked up on so many levels that, I mean, just Dick Cheney going out on TV again! To defend it, and if that doesn't cue you, cue anybody to the fact that the U.S. Government is no longer operating under the rule of law, I don't know what will. That the actual Vice President who authorized the torture bragging about it on TV, while the guy who revealed the torture program (John Kiriakou) to the media, John Kiriakou, is actually in prison for leaking that to the media.

JON Well, to me, what Dick Cheney was doing was essentially going on television and telling everybody that: "I am above the law, fuck all of you." That's essentially what he was saying, in my opinion. (Oh, yeah) He didn't say the words, but you know, that's essentially what he was doing. And that —

ROBBIE And you have to ask yourself, how is an ex-Vice President still above the law. I mean, what does that really imply other than a complete subversion of—I mean Wesley Clark has described it as a policy coup. I mean, it's a coup. I mean in a lot of ways that a guy who's not even in Government anymore is immune to the law. (Yeah) And that's, I think that's very fascinating that—I mean, a lot of people are mentioning that, but what does that really mean for our country. And I think it cuts very deeply to the core

of what kind of country we're still living in and what we're accepting as sort of the status quo of what we consider justice here, and—

I guess I wanted to go back, jump back to your point a little bit about so much of the 9/11 Commission being based on actual torture and how we can't trust it. The problem that I see is the 9/11 Commission Report in and of itself, a lot of mainstream journalists will acknowledge and admit, yeah, it was compromised. A lot of it was false information gathered from torture. A lot of them will admit that. But the problem that I see is a lot of that same information that was fed to the 9/11 Commission was also fed and leaked anonymously to a lot of reporters and authors early on during that process to the point where there's all these other sort of side narratives out there, like there's a book called *The Looming Tower* (Right), which is sort of almost the Holy Bible of the Al-Qaeda narrative for a lot of these reporters and journalists (Right). They don't look at things like the 9/11 Commission as credible, but they'll look at a book that was done by an author who was leaked and handed some of the same information that the 9/11 Commission was as sort of the more credible official narrative. (Right)

So, I think that's an interesting problem that we have to deal with too. Once you knock down the 9/11 Commission Report, you still have to knock down a lot of these other things that people will still hold onto.

JON Yeah, but it was the 9/11 Report that was sold to the world as the definitive account of 9/11, and people are still pointing to it today as being—I don't know that many reporters, I know there are some reporters who acknowledge that the 9/11 Commission was a farce. But, in the same token I've seen people say that and then use it as a reference, so I—

ROBBIE Yeah, it's tricky, I mean, like, I guess I'm mostly referring to people like Phil Shenon (Right), Marcy Wheeler, Jason Leopold of VICE News—they have openly stated multiple times that they think the 9/11 Commission, a large percentage of it was sort of rigged. But, I don't think they then will question, sort of a lot of that same information in the 9/11 Commission Report in a more general sense.

That's all I was trying to say. I mean, yeah, I do think that it's not pointless. It's important to keep trying to knock down the 9/11 Commission Report because there's so many things about it that are false and they're still affecting the way things unfold today. (Yep)

JON All right, is there anything else you would like to promote? Or anything that you would LIKE to promote?

ROBBIE Hmm, let me think. Yeah, I mean, the podcast that I do with Abby is still going. We're trying to do more episodes where we're both together, sort of—I've been doing solo episodes recently because she's just so goddam busy with *Breaking the Set*. But we're starting to do episodes where we co-host again, and yeah—

I'm working on a sort of an expose on the Foreign Policy Initiative, which a lot of your listeners out there will be more familiar with the Project for the New American Century (Right), but maybe not as familiar with the FPI, which is when the Project for the New American Century closed and was disbanded, the same exact people who founded the Project for the New American Century—Bill Kristal, Robert Kagan—they formed this new think tank called the Foreign Policy Initiative that, I think it's just off most people's radar right now because the Neocons are not in power anymore, supposedly, or whatever. But this think tank is still having an influence over a lot of things and policies. They pushed for the Syrian invasions or air strikes. They pushed for the surge in Afghanistan. They've pushed, basically, for every hawkish position that's been out there since the Obama administration's been in office. And, Robert Kagan was also advising Hillary Clinton when she was Secretary of State.

So, I mean, the Neocons aren't gone, and I guess the thing I wanted to show people with this expose is that they're still very much alive and well and they might sneak up on people when they're least expecting it and actually like—

JON Well, Robbie, this week we've seen how many Neocons on television, you know, defending torture? They're not gone.

ROBBIE No, exactly. And the sad thing is—I don't want to split hairs, but I wouldn't even describe a lot of those people overtly Neocon. And that's almost more disturbing to me that the Neocons—the real Neo, like the Neocons, the real ones, the Bill Kristols and those people—they managed to inspire the Bush administration and then, in turn, inspire the American public and all these more—maybe these people used to be more really conservative, but now they've accepted this idea that torture is valid and it's one thing for just a straight-up Neocon to come out and present that kind of information. But someone like John Bolton and these other people, I guess it's more

disturbing to me because I don't see them as classic archetype of Neocons. They're just sort of going along with the program.

JON I just call them criminals. They're all just fucking criminals.

ROBBIE Yeah, are brown shirts—if you want to go down that avenue. The fascism analogy is not popular these days, but I mean, it's hard to describe it any other way.

JON Yeah, I know. There's fascism in America. There's no doubt about that. Anyway, Robbie, I want to thank you very much for your time today. You did a fantastic job.

ROBBIE Thanks, Jon.

JON And I look forward to talking to you again.

ROBBIE Yeah, please keep up the show. You've had some wonderful guests on, and I hope anybody out there who maybe this is the first episode they've listened to, go back and listen to all your previous episodes, because you've had on some incredibly important guests who offer all different kinds of perspectives about, sort of, the theme of your show. (Right, exactly) And I really appreciate what you've done.

JON Thank you very much.

All right, Robbie, have a good night.

ROBBIE You too. Take care.

JON Bye, bye.



Chapter/Episode 15 – Jon Gold – December 29, 2014

Mickey Huff (MICKEY)

Jon Gold (JON)

JON

Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." This week I am NOT your host. Instead, Mickey Huff, the Director of Project Censored will be our guest host. This show is going to focus on how the 9/11 Commission and its Report were sold to the world as the definitive account of 9/11. In my opinion, this is one of the biggest lies about 9/11 that we've been told. It is extremely important that people know about this very dangerous lie.

MICKEY

Hello, this is Mickey Huff, I am the Director of Project Censored, a professor of history and social science at DiabloValley College, and I am guest hosting this program today. We're going to be speaking about 9/11 issues, and my guest here is Jon Gold.

He's been an advocate for 9/11 Justice for over 12 years. He was a member of the steering committee for 911truth.org. He helped to found the site 911blogger.com. He has worked with different 9/11 Family Members over the years. He received an "Honorary Director Award" from the FealGood Foundation for his work bringing attention to the environmental disaster that was 9/11, and for raising money for the sick and dying 9/11 First

Responders. He was a contributor to the "Complete 9/11 Timeline" available at www.HistoryCommons.org. He helped with the film *9/11: Press for Truth*. He has worked alongside Gold Star Mother and anti-war activist Cindy Sheehan for several years on different projects including Camp OUT NOW, the Sizzlin' Summer Protests, and the Tour de Peace. Jon has been arrested two times for acts of civil disobedience, dedicating one arrest to 9/11 Victim Robert McIlvaine, Jr., and one to the Jersey Girls. He was the emcee for the Treason in America Conference in 2010. He has written several articles over the years having to do with 9/11, and authored a book called *9/11 Truther: The Fight for Peace, Justice And Accountability*. He now hosts "We Were Lied to About 9/11."

And that's the program we're listening to right now.

Welcome, Jon Gold.

JON Hi, Mickey. Thank you very much for being the guest host today.

MICKEY It's my pleasure to guest host this kind of program, Jon. I've taught a course on 9/11 Historiography for 10 years. It's certainly an interest of mine and there's so much that we are not told, certainly in the corporate media about that, so the title of the show "We Were Lied to About 9/11" is probably an understatement.

Let's get started. Tell us what the day of 9/11 was like for you, given that that's what sparked so much of your activism.

JON Well, let me see if I can put this into context for you. I wrote about this in my book. I shared my birthday with my Grandfather, which is September 4th. I thought of myself as his 51st birthday present. Anyway, he passed away from pancreatic cancer the year prior to 9/11. Right before my 29th birthday. He was the most important person in the world to me, and I can't overstate that.

So, the next September, I had my second birthday without him, which made me incredibly sad. I would go to his gravestone on our birthday for years. Anyway, a few days after my second birthday without him, 9/11 happened. And, I was already sad, and then that happened. My grandfather was a salesman, and I would often go to work with him. A lot of times, we went to New York City together. Once or twice, I don't remember, he took

me to "Windows on the World" which was the restaurant at the top of the World Trade Center. So, the towers were very sentimental to me.

Anyway, what was the day of 9/11 like for me after telling you that . . .

I was sitting—I was at work and I was working and someone was listening to Howard Stern on the radio, and they were broadcasting it for everyone. And Howard had said that a plane had struck the tower, and I think he was making jokes about it because it was the first plane and nobody, we didn't realize we were under attack. And then the second plane hit and everybody in the world knew we were under attack. So, instantly, I was just sitting at my desk and I went to the news, CNN, to see what was going on and I was reading about everything that was going on, and after the Pentagon was hit, I looked at my friend and I said, "Where the hell is our military?" And that was the first question that I ever asked about 9/11. But I didn't ask any more questions like that for a little while anyway.

And the day was very traumatic. I left work—they let us go early—and I drove around for a couple of hours. And I was thinking about my Grandfather and the towers and the people that were dying and I was very upset. Then I went home and I was in my apartment and they kept showing the towers falling over and over and over again. So I turned off the television and tried to watch a movie or two to get my mind off of things. And—incidentally, one of the main reasons I ask this question of my guests is because most everyone I know can vividly remember where they were that day, and what they were doing. And many people in D.C., however, seemingly can't recall exactly what they were doing that day. So, that's kind of a point I'm trying to drive through when I ask that question of people—aside from the fact that everyone's story is interesting as to what they were doing that day.

And that was it. It was a very heartbreaking day for me and I was traumatized by it.

MICKEY Indeed, you mentioned the imagery that was seared into the minds of many Americans that day and certainly people around the world. On your show, *We Were Lied to About 9/11*, you've had a series of interviews with people—researcher Erik Larson, 9/11 Family Member and Jersey Girl Lorie Van Auken, Former NY Times Reporter Phil Shenon, his book *The Commission: What We Didn't Know About 9/11*. You've also interviewed NSA Whistleblower Thomas Drake, researcher Robbie Martin, Media

Roots, and basically the thread here among all of these guests, stellar guests all, really question and seriously challenge the legitimacy of the 9/11 Commission and its overall Report. And you've often said the 9/11 Report was sold to the world as the definitive account of 9/11—it's the official historical narrative of 9/11 and what we're supposed to be thinking about this.

Could you give us some accounts from the corporate media doing this? Can you give us some examples of how this is happening? And then we can go down and look at maybe some accounts from politicians as well.

JON Absolutely. Okay, I have a series of quotes that I've collected. The first one is:

"Among the Commission's charges is to write the definitive account of what actually transpired on that day and how it was able to happen."

And that is from Thomas Kean, from the Second Public Hearing of the 9/11 Commission, which took place on May 6th, 2003.

Another quote:

"The independent commission's mandate is to supply a definitive account of the Government's handling of the terrorist plot that killed almost 3,000 people."

That's from *The New York Times*, October 29th, 2003.

Another one:

"They transcended partisan affiliation to work together for the people of this country. The result is not only a definitive account of what happened on September 11, but also a thoughtful and compelling analysis of why it happened and where we must go from here."

That wasn't the corporate media. That was actually Joe Lieberman, and that was September 7th, 2004.

Another one:

"Full-page magazine ads last week billed 'The Path to 9/11'

That was a movie that was put forward by ABC and it says:

'As Based on the 9/11 Commission Report.' Period. The message being peddled: This film would stay faithful to the definitive written account, with commission Co-Chairman Thomas Kean on board to certify its authenticity."

And that from the Associated Press, September 14th, 2006. Basically, Thomas Kean was a consultant for that film to give it the stamp of approval, supposedly, of the 9/11 Commission.

This is a quote from *Salon*:

"The 9/11 Commission Report, the definitive account of the attacks and the intelligence shortcomings that missed it."

That's from *Salon*, June 13th, 2013.

And, the last one is from the description from Amazon of a book that James Ridgeway wrote called *The 5 Unanswered Questions About 9/11*. And in that description, it says:

"The 9/11 Commission Report is widely declared to be the definitive account of the most devastating attack ever to take place on American soil, but in truth the most vital questions about 9/11 have not been asked."

So that's some from the corporate media talking about how the 9/11 Commission was the definitive account. Now—

MICKEY Well, it certainly has been planted that way. That means this is—we're not supposed to question this, right? Then you have a list also of—you mentioned Joe Lieberman—there are certainly other political figures that—

JON Well, I have actually a little bit more from the corporate media (Mm-hmm) that I wrote down. So, I'm going to go ahead and continue with this.

This next part is from my article entitled: "The Facts Speak for Themselves" which has all of the sourcing within the article, and that's available at 911TruthNews.com. Okay:

"The Washington Post reported that it is 'a useful analysis of the changes that have taken place since, as well as the changes that have not taken place,' and calling the commission's unanimity and comprehensiveness 'impressive.' *WaPo* also reported that 'the final report is a document of historic sweep and almost unprecedented detail, offering the sort of examination of a highly classified subject that customarily would not be possible for decades after the fact. From the findings of spy agencies to the tactics of fighter pilots, from the conversations of heads of state to the verbatim texts of secret Presidential briefings, this is the Government laid bare."

The New York Times reported that it was "uncommonly lucid, even riveting," and is an "improbable literary triumph."

Time magazine said that the report was "meticulous in its reconstruction of the attacks and unflinching in its conclusions about why the Government failed to stop them."

Now, the 9/11 Commission's report was actually nominated by the National Book Foundation in 2004 for best in Non-fiction.

So, just to let you know.

MICKEY [Laughs] Yeah, [AUDIOBAD] category, but it's certainly another example, however, of how the official story is being buttressed (Exactly) from many and the corporate news media.

So what about quotes from politicians? Do you have more?

JON Yes, I do. Do you remember a Katherine Harris?

MICKEY Ah, I—yes, yes I don't know how we could forget Katherine Harris and her role in the 2000 election and so forth.

JON She was the woman who suppressed the votes of, I think it was several thousand black people?

MICKEY 68,000 African Americans disenfranchised in the State of Florida alone and Katherine Harris certainly helped that along. She was a Bush administration insider for sure, a Bush loyal, shall we say?

JON Right, and she referred to the 9/11 Report as: "one of the most important publications of our age."

Senator Hillary Clinton said that the 9/11 Commission's report was "a great testimony to their willingness to search hard for the truth, to get at the facts."

Senator Charles Schumer said the 9/11 Commission did an "incredible job."

Now, in 2004, Bush's Presidential Campaign sent out something and it said:

"The Commission's report makes the case for the policies that U.S. President Bush has been pursuing in the War on Terror and eliminates any doubt that the best defense against the threat of global terror is a strong offense."

And Bush said:

"I agree with their conclusion that the terrorists were able to exploit deep institutional failings in our nation's defenses that developed over more than a decade."

So, that's just some comments from politicians. At the end of this interview, I'm actually going to be playing a video clip of several other politicians saying several other things. So, at the end of the interview, be sure to stay around and watch the clip.

MICKEY How else is this being done, the buttressing of the official narrative. Maybe we can even turn a little bit and is there, instead of—is there anyone that actually have—you have—that has questioned the 9/11 Report's release, in the corporate media. Was there anyone that was questioning the authenticity of the Report after its release?

JON Okay—well, before I get into that, really quickly, I'm just going to go over a different kind of praise (Mm-hmm) that the 9/11 Report received. And it came in the form of requests for what was called "9/11-Type Commissions" for other horrible events in America's history, such as Katrina and the bail-out crisis. I think it was John McCain who said: "I think we need a 9/11-type commission"—further trying to lend credibility to the 9/11 Commission and its Report when, in fact, as we all know, the 9/11 Commission was completely corrupt and compromised.

All right, now, did anyone question the authenticity of the Report when it was released?

Well, the Report was released on July 22nd, 2004, and there were NY Times/CBS Polls questioning people about whether or not they believed what we were told about 9/11 and, apparently, they started doing these polls in May 2002, and did a poll after the release of the 9/11 Report and that poll said that 24% said they were "telling the truth," 56% said they are "mostly telling the truth but hiding something," 16% said they are "mostly lying," and 4% were "not sure." That was from the poll taken by NY Times and CBS.

911Truth.org actually commissioned Zogby to conduct a poll in August 2004, and it found that "half (49.3 percent) of New York City residents and 41 percent of New York's citizens overall say that some U.S. leaders "knew in advance that attacks were planned on or around 9/11/2001, and consciously failed to act." *The Washington Post* is the only major U.S. newspaper to mention the poll results, and only mentions them as an aside in a longer article. No New York newspapers mention the results of that poll at all.

The biggest form of criticism, at least as far as I know, there was an article—are you familiar with *Harper's Magazine*?

MICKEY Of course, yes.

JON Okay, good. They wrote an article in October 2004, and it was called "Whitewash as Public Service."

MICKEY Yeah, I remember it.

JON You do remember it? (Yeah) the further title: "How the 9/11 Commission Report defrauds the nation." That was the biggest critique that I was aware of, and that is the last one that I'm actually aware of, at the time of the release of the Report.

But these reports, as I said, they didn't get any attention, as compared to the praise that the 9/11 Report received.

MICKEY No, and that's a smattering of evidence you just presented and I can't help but bring this up—I do bring this up in my classes about the topic. Historian and political scientist, Michael Parenti, wrote a work called "History as Mystery" a number of years ago, and this is an apt quote from it:

"Those engaged in the manufacturing of history, often introduce distortions at the point of origin well before the history is written or even played out. This initial process of control is not usually left to chance but is regularly pursued by interested parties who are situated to manipulate the record."

And, of course, the Bush administration was perfectly situated to manipulate the record. We know the long history of ignored warnings. We know that they dragged their feet for over 400 days on creating a commission and then cynically put Henry Kissinger in charge of it. [Laughs] (Right)

So there weren't many things they could have done worse, arguably, and they went kicking and screaming all the way into the Commission so, of course, they were going to control it with insiders, including of course Bush insider Philip Zelikow who had an amazing degree of oversight on what was happening with the Commission Report.

So, again, it's this listing that you have of the definitive account as it's repeated over and over and over again. I remember a quote from George W. Bush at the time where he was talking at a press conference saying "In my line of work you've got to keep repeating things over and over again for the truth to sink in. You've got to catapult the propaganda." (Exactly) And they certainly catapulted the Commission as great propaganda as the so-called definitive account.

JON Well, it's not only the reports that I mentioned, it's the pundits that came after the reports that parroted the reports over and over again throughout the television and so on and so forth, to give people this idea that we had the best, the most definitive account of 9/11 that we could possibly have.

And, it's funny, Lee Hamilton when asked about the 9/11 Commission, he often says that it was their job to "tell the story." And that's not true. The mandate of the 9/11 Commission was "to give a full and complete accounting" of the 9/11 attacks. It wasn't to tell a story, but that's essentially what they did. (Laughs) They told a story.

MICKEY I know, you've long wrote about and discussed the role of Philip Zelikow at the Commission, do you want to say anything about Zelikow's role?

JON Well, the thing about Philip Zelikow, to me, is that he belongs in jail, as far as I'm concerned, for the things that he did during the 9/11 Commission to prevent a real accounting from taking place. And I can't emphasize that enough. The man belongs in jail, along with a number of other people, as far as I'm concerned. And that's something we didn't see after 9/11. Nobody in Government that was—I guess if you want to call them incompetent, or criminally negligent, or whatever you want to call it, nobody in Government was held accountable. And, in fact, people who should have been held accountable, were instead rewarded and promoted.

And, just to give a really quick example of this. This is a recent story that just broke. There was a report from NBC News that just came out that talked about this individual who was responsible for misleading Congress on the effects of torture and how wonderful torture was and so on and so forth. This same individual lied before the 9/11 Congressional Inquiry about information about – she supposedly took information about the hijackers to the FBI in person, but they have no record of that. And then she went on and said: "Oh, well, then I must have faxed it." So, she lied before the 9/11 Commission; she was responsible for the lies regarding torture; she also decided to go watch KSM, Khalid Sheikh Mohammed be waterboarded at the Government's expense because she thought it would be cool.

Anyway, NBC wrote a report about her and refused to say her name. And her name was Alfreda Frances Bikowsky, and she was somebody who was promoted after 9/11 who should have been held accountable. So, that's—

MICKEY Well, the main thing—that's coming out just this last couple of weeks, but that name had been around earlier, but again, the corporate media doesn't want to seem to report this. And, by the way, as the rest of the country seems to be caught up in the sort of hoax/hacks from Sony Pictures/The Interview, this is just one example of news and information that is going on that people could be paying attention to other than these other propaganda distractions. And ones that do go back to the core of how we got to this ubiquitous surveillance state, a state of torture, and permanent warfare. And, again, 9/11 is a big gateway into this permanent war state, and I know that's also something that you have criticized, and certainly looking at the list of people you've interviewed here at We Were Lied to About 9/11—certainly Thomas Drake stands out, as a whistleblower, Phil Shenon's comments on the 9/11 Commission. You haven't interviewed John Farmer, but as an insider and a legal counsel to the 9/11 Commission, he said the Report was a whitewash.

JON I sent out an interview request to him and never heard from him, so—

MICKEY Yeah, it would be interesting to see his claims, although there's certainly differences among people like John Farmer and David Ray Griffin, and Peter Dale Scott and others, it would definitely be interesting to have a discussion with John Farmer about his points, having that inside angle.

JON Right, well he was very—he was part of the team on the 9/11 Commission that investigated NORAD and I wanted to have a show to discuss NORAD's lies and I figured there would nobody more qualified. But, I haven't heard from him.

MICKEY His book is called *The Ground Truth* so hopefully you can get in touch with him. It would be good to hear that dialogue. (Right)

Okay, how about this then? Since we've been talking about the historical record and we've been talking about the great effort to control the so-called definitive account, what can be done at this point, do you think, to correct the historical record?

I would argue getting these stories out to the public, having programs like this, is a great way to do that. But, let's hear from you, Jon Gold, what are some things that we should be doing, do you think, to correct the historical record? Who is working on such an endeavor, large and small?

JON Well, for years Paul Thompson started the 9/11 Timeline that was originally available at CooperativeResearch.org, it further moved on to HistoryCommons.org, and that is a great tool for people to use and it does correct much of the historical record—or at the very least it shows the contradictions to what we were told was the historical record. So, the people at HistoryCommons.org, they're currently working—they're always working to fix the historical record.

Another thing that could be done is—there are teachers that develop syllabuses to teach 9/11 to their students, and what I've done over the years is I've tried to contact a lot of them to try and get them to tell the students that we were lied to about 9/11. That we don't know the definitive account of 9/11. And, unfortunately, I haven't had much success with that. I do have a report with regard to school curriculums that I'd like to read.

MICKEY Yes.

JON This is from NewJersey.com, July 13, 2011:

"A decade later, a detailed set of K-12 curriculum is being launched to give New Jersey educators tools for teaching about 9/11. Developed over three years and completed in time for the 10th anniversary of the attacks, the curriculum is called 'Learning from the Challenges of Our Times: Global Security, Terrorism and 9/11 in the Classroom.'

The material includes lesson plans on teaching the events of that day itself, but also delves into topics ranging from the 'Impact of Hateful Words,' for elementary students to 'What is Terrorism?' in middle school and 'Reaction to and from the Muslim and Arab Communities' for high school students. Also included are lessons on 'acts of kindness' that occurred on 9/11, and ideas for students to help their town, community and the world.

Created by a volunteer group called the 4 Action Initiative, made up of Families of September 11th, the New Jersey Commission on Holocaust Education and Liberty Science Center, the effort also included former Gov. Thomas Kean and dozens of New Jersey teachers who wrote and piloted lesson plans. The curriculum is to be introduced by

representatives of the group and acting State Education Commissioner Christopher Cerf at Liberty Science Center on Thursday."

So, basically, what I was reading that for was to, again, show Thomas Kean's involvement to put the official stamp of approval. Thomas Kean who was the Commissioner of the 9/11 Commission. So whenever he puts his name to something, it supposedly lends credibility to something about 9/11, but in my mind it just destroys the credibility.

MICKEY Yeah, again, having taught a course on 9/11 issues, I also teach modern U.S. History, and I tell my students—it's very interesting—I tell them to look in the last chapter of the course textbook. And, I've used Howard Zinn's text; I've used Eric Foner's text; I've used several different texts in the class. But, I tell them to go to the final chapter and look at what is being said about 9/11. And, particularly with something like the Foner work, which is a pretty progressive historical narrative—*Give Me Liberty* it's called—again, it basically kowtows to the definitive account that you and I have been discussing, and it's really kind of disappointing, but it's a great opportunity and example to show students that hey, we should be focusing on the construction of these historical narratives and how they work themselves into the books, and work themselves into the consciousness of the nation and of people here, because it's very hard to undo these kinds of things that are repeated over and over again.

JON That's absolutely right and it's actually one of the things that scares me is how are kids being taught about 9/11. I mean, there are many kids who was five, six years old when 9/11 happened and have no idea about the history of things. And, they could grow up thinking that this is a normal world that we're living in—this post-9/11 world where we preemptively invade countries, where we lose our civil liberties, where all these horrible things happen. And I don't want children growing up thinking this is normal. Do you know what I mean?

MICKEY Yes, I do know what you mean because I'm teaching a lot of people that were that old when 9/11 took place and when I'm going back and showing the creation of this so-called definitive account and all the holes and problems in it, as well as historical problems with commissions in general, you definitely get the sideways glance. You get a lot of folks shaking their heads in disbelief. And that's why I use so many varied sources is to say hey, don't take my word for it, but how much have you actually

investigated? What have you actually read? What have you actually seen? And most of them, of course, have only seen the corporate media accounts, political accounts, just like the listing that you gave off earlier here in our discussion. And so when I get them to realize that they really haven't looked into it much at all and they've accepted a lot of it on its face, then they go back and start looking. And then they actually also then come to a position of questioning. And, to me as an educator, that's one of the things that I do about moving this issue forward is getting people to question these accounts and question what they're told so that it may lead them to their own process of discovery.

JON Right, exactly. And, it's unfortunate, I've spoken to kids who go to school and they tell me that all they're taught about is the day of 9/11. There's no context given. There's no question about the 9/11 Report. And it's scary to me. I don't want them growing up thinking they know the truth when, in fact, they don't.

And so that's scary and it's important to me, for them anyway, to know the historical record.

MICKEY Yeah, I know that that's certainly something that you're doing with the program is, again, really trying to set the record straight and, again, I can't agree more with that fact that someone as an educator that that's really what I've tried to do with the subject of 9/11. And some of the interviews that have been done on this program have been useful in class for students to listen to and encounter these people.

So, again, I think it's a nice service to be providing to people that you can show these counter-narratives to official accounts that may lead people to questioning and being active participants on how they're informed and their own views are shaped about the world—rather than passive spectators and observers. And I think that anything that we can do to encourage critical and independent thought is a step in the right direction.

Jon Gold, is there anything else you'd like to add today to the end of our discussion?

JON Sure, again, I want to thank you for being the guest host today. I didn't honestly know anybody who was an ex—I tried to have the experts on, have the best of the best on the show and I honestly didn't know anybody

who knew more about this particular topic than I did, so I was the expert today. [Laughs] It was funny—

MICKEY Well, that's fine.

JON Somebody told me that I could've written the questions out and given the answers to someone else to have this interview. And somebody, my friend Scott Ford said that would have been the Milli Vanilli effect—creating an expert.

MICKEY Well, it's been my pleasure to have a discussion with you. I've long been familiar with the work that you've done and the activism you've been engaged in around 9/11, and it's been my pleasure to have you take the platform and share with people all that you know. And I think it also gives people that listen to your show "We Were Lied to About 9/11" a little more insight on who you are and where you're coming from, and I think that's very important for listeners as well.

JON Well, thank you very much, Mickey, and I also want to promote Project Censored of which you are the Director.

MICKEY Thanks so much. Right. Listeners can go learn more at ProjectCensored.org and of course we have our own radio show where you've been on there as well—"The Project Censored Show" on Pacifica Radio. And, definitely Jon, keep up the good work and thanks again for everything you're doing. I believe you also now are going to have some additional clips for people, so please stick around and check out these examples of things we were talking about on today's show.

JON Thank you very much, Mickey, for your time today.

MICKEY My pleasure, Jon.

JON All right, take care.

MICKEY Bye, bye.

Rep. Nancy Pelosi (PELOSI)
Rep. Steny Hoyer (HOYER)
Rep. Robert Menendez (MENENDEZ)
Rep. Jim Turner (TURNER)

Rep. Dennis Hastert (HASTERT)
Rep. Roy Blunt (BLUNT)
Rep. Christopher Cox (COX)
Rep. Tom DeLay (DELAY)
Rep. Porter Goss (GOSS)
Rep. John McCain (MCCAIN)
Sen. Joseph Lieberman (LIEBERMAN)

PELOSI We were very impressed by the fact that the Commission Report came out unanimously, that it was a real service to our country and that it will be available to the public. So, I know I speak for all of my colleagues when I salute the Commission for its excellent work, for its leadership, its patriotism, and its service to our country by being so thoughtful in putting forth such a useful document.

HOYER We are very grateful to Governor Kean and to Congressman Hamilton for their leadership of this critically important Commission. This Commission's report, I think, will be very important and useful and helpful.

MENENDEZ I'm proud of Governor Kean and his work and as a former colleague of Lee Hamilton on the International Relations Committee, I'm proud of their collective work, and their ability to bring a Commission Report that is unanimous in its vote.

TURNER And what we hope will come from this Report is not only some sense of closure to those families who lost loved ones on 9/11, but enable this Congress to regain the sense of urgency that we need to protect this country. It was a bi-partisan report. It was one that should be read carefully and listened to, and if you read the findings that will be within the pages of that document, you're going to find that we need to move even faster, we need to be even stronger in protecting this country against terrorists than we are today. And that's what I hope is accomplished by the release of this Report.

HASTERT Ladies and Gentlemen, I just want to say: Read this Report. It shows that we're at war with an [AUDIOBAD] and a very dangerous enemy. It's an extremely important contribution to our understanding of what happened the days leading up to the tragic events of 9/11.

BLUNT Reading that Report shows the kinds of things we need to do as we move forward.

COX This Report, the 9/11 Commission Report comes at a very propitious time. We are poised not only to continue the reforms that have already been undertaken in both the Executive and Legislative branches since September 11th, 2001, but also to enact new reforms, and there's much in this volume that we can study and infer lessons from.

DELAY Thank you, the release today of the 9/11 Commission Report provides America another opportunity to assess our progress in the War on Terror for over the last three years.

GOSS I think this is an extremely important contribution to the debate in America today, and this is a very readable document. It puts a face on how terrorists operate and what goes on in their deranged minds and why they are going to do the things they can do and how they can do them. It educates us. And people should read this and understand. And we're taking this seriously. Actually, we're ahead of the curve on some of the recommendations here, which is the good news. And we will follow through on some of the other recommendations and give them close consideration.

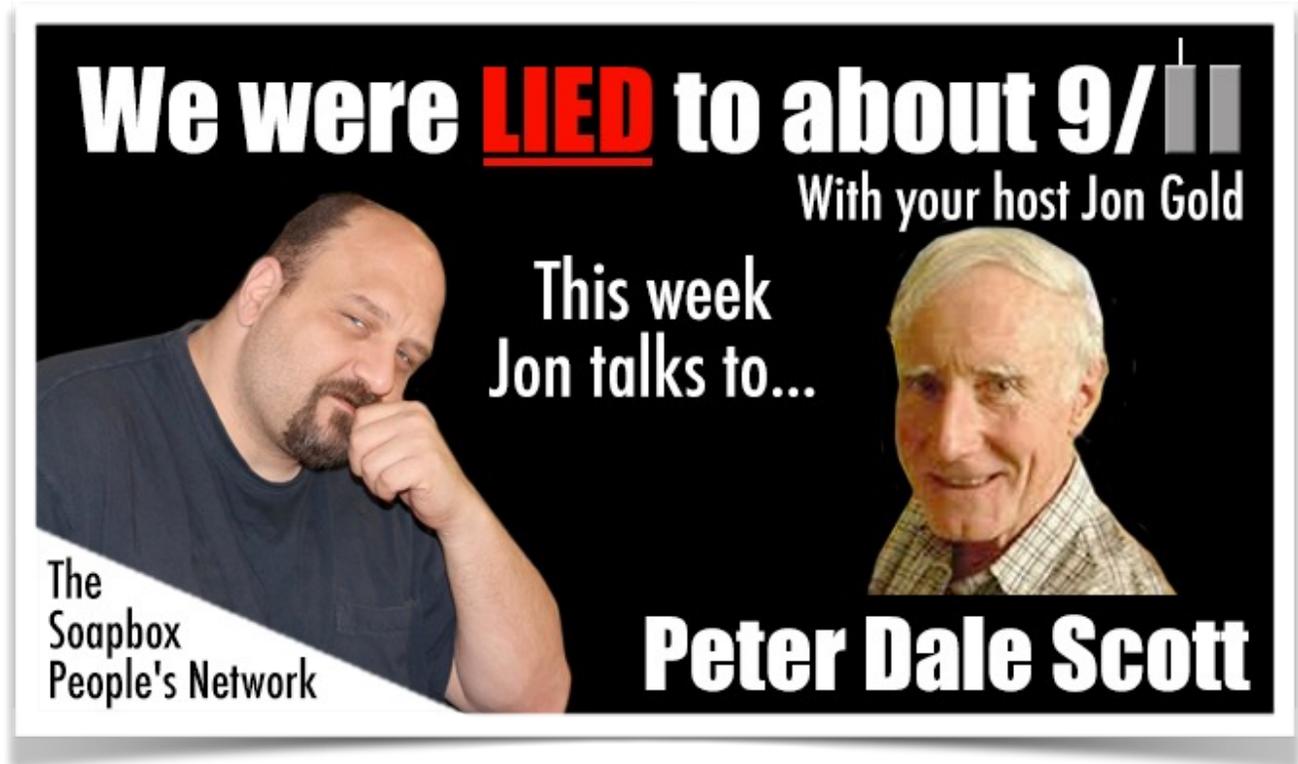
MCCAIN Joe and I and Arlen Specter and Evan Bayh are here to thank the 9/11 Commission for the magnificent job that they did.

MCCAIN Let me just speak very briefly, this Commission has issued in a bipartisan fashion, which is critical, a report which I think is the blueprint for future reforming of Government both in the Executive branch and in Congress.

LIEBERMAN Tom Kean, Lee Hamilton and the other members of this Commission who have issued this Report have more than met the challenge that we gave them. They have exceeded our highest expectations. They have answered the questions that the families, we, and all of America wanted answered. How could this have happened? And what could we do to make sure it never happens again. This is a straight-talking, tough, bold, non-partisan report and Tom and Lee and the other members of the Commission have done an extraordinary service to their nation in bringing it forward.

MCCAIN I also hope that this will out-sell President Clinton's book. (Laughter) I don't know if you're getting \$12 million or not, but I certainly hope so.

APPLAUSE



Chapter/Episode 16 – Peter Dale Scott – January 7, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Peter Dale Scott (PETER)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network. This week's show is going to focus on the similarities between the JFK assassination and the 9/11 attacks. I do believe it is important to look at our history so people can get a good understanding as to how our Government works. As George Santayana said: "Those who cannot remember the past, are condemned to repeat it."

Okay, this is Jon and I'm here with the prolific Dr. Peter Dale Scott. How are you doing today, Dr. Scott?

PETER Oh, we have a lovely sunny day out here in California.

JON Oh, my goodness, it's freezing over here!

PETER We've been cold, but what we mean by cold is like 40.

JON Oh, I know, believe me.

All right, so what I'm going to do is I'm going to read your bio for everyone. Here we go.

Peter Dale Scott, a former Canadian diplomat and Professor of English at the University of California, Berkeley, is a poet, writer, and researcher. His diplomatic service from 1957 to 1961 included two years of work at UN conferences and the UN General Assembly, and two years in Poland.

His most recent political books are *The Road to 9/11: Wealth, Empire, and the Future of America* (2007), *The War Conspiracy: JFK, 9/11 and the Deep Politics of War* (2008), *American War Machine: Deep Politics, the CIA Global Drug Connection, and the Road to Afghanistan* (2010), and *The American Deep State: Wall Street, Big Oil, and the Attack on U.S. Democracy* (2014). He is also a poet, and in 2002 received the Lannan Poetry Award.

His books have been translated into six languages, and his articles and poems have been translated into twenty. The former U.S. poet laureate Robert Hass has written (*Agni*, 31/32, p. 335) that "*Coming to Jakarta* is the most important political poem to appear in the English language in a very long time."

And I just have a little something personal to say about Dr. Scott. You've been very influential to me over the years. I greatly appreciate your work. It's an honor and a privilege to have you on today. And, so, I just wanted you to know that.

PETER Well, I just want to say about that, that you know I pretty generally say no to interviews now, usually, but I was certainly not going to say no to you, Jon.

JON Oh, well, thank you very much, Dr. Scott.

Okay, so the first question – and I ask all of my interviewees this question. What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

PETER Well, at seven in the morning I took a car down to a body shop mechanic and I arrived at the garage and the mechanic could hardly speak. He literally sort of pointed to the TV, rather than explain what he was talking about and he sputtered something. And I got to see in this garage on a small TV some of the footage about the towers. So, I didn't leave the car, I went

home and turned on the TV and I guess I watched TV all day. I don't remember too clearly, but I know I watched an awful lot of TV that day.

JON So, okay, so you saw a lot of the towers coming down over and over again, and—

PETER Yes, how much—we saw it so many times in that era that I don't know what was on that day and what was on succeeding days, but yeah, I was glued to it. And, of course, I felt I had a special interest because I had already developed a theory. I had said in print, sometime in the mid-90s, that American politics are disturbed from time-to-time by events we don't understand—what I now call deep events. And we seem to have about one every decade. And so, five years later this was an event we don't understand. It was—it seemed to me, in my case, it kind of fulfillment of a prophecy.

JON Well, I was very much like most Americans. I was very ignorant about U.S. foreign policy and so many different things, so it took me a little while before I started to turn around.

What was the first thing you questioned about the 9/11 attacks?

PETER Well, I've been asking myself that question and I think my memory is not really very reliable on this, but I suspect it was two things. First of all, that they were telling us right away who had done it, without having an investigation. Certainly, if it wasn't on the first day, it was very soon after. I was saying to myself, this is a crime but they're not investigating it as a crime. They've already solved the crime. That's a way in which it was very much like the John F. Kennedy assassination.

And then the second thing that—certainly very soon—was that we realized we were getting ready to go to war and the war we went to actually in 2001 was Afghanistan, but we now know the administration started immediately planning for two wars, both Afghanistan and also Iraq, and at one point there was a strong move to pin the whole thing on Iraq, which luckily, they backed off from.

JON Right, exactly. They were very much within the first couple of hours—Donald Rumsfeld was asking somebody to check the possible connections between Saddam Hussein and 9/11. That was within hours of the attacks.

With regard to what you said about how quickly they identified the hijackers, Kristen Breitweiser—and I mentioned this in other shows—during a meeting with the FBI, she asked them how could you swoop in on the flight schools that these hijackers supposedly trained at within hours of the attack? It's basically, you had no idea that this was coming and so on. And they told her that they got lucky. So—

PETER Right, I think we're going to talk about this a bit later on, but (Yes, exactly) the war conspiracy I have about 40 pages comparing the John F. Kennedy assassination with 9/11 and the very first thing I have to talk about is the instant identifications of the alleged culprits, what I call the designated culprits (Right). And there's no evidence in either case how they were able to do it. It's a mystery how they put out the first description of the killer, the shooter, in Dallas and it's a mystery how they had a list of the people before the last of planes had gone down.

JON Right, and I believe that it was Richard Clarke who said he was handed a manifest before Flight 93 crashed.

PETER Exactly, by his—by the way, his book is not totally reliable. We have to understand that there are things that he says in that book that are very hard to reconcile with what we know. But just taking him at his word, he's saying that at about 9:59 he got a list of the, or was told that the FBI had identified the suspects and that's at a minimum of four minutes, maybe more in fact, before the last plane went down, Flight 93.

JON Now, before we get into more of that, could you please define for my audience what deep politics is?

PETER Yeah, okay. I claimed the phrase in a book back in 1993, *Deep Politics and the Death of JFK*, and I defined it there as all of those political practices and arrangements, deliberate or not, which are usually repressed rather than acknowledged. Now that's a very succinct definition and I've expanded on it in succeeding books, in particularly in my book *The American War Machine*, I begin by talking about how repression is a normal activity that we do both with respect to our own behavior. Certainly, there are certain things that we do every day that we don't talk about, and that's considered the civilized thing to do. And, also in politics there are certain situations which everyone knows, but again, are not talked about and I gave the example of the corruption in Chicago for 40 years where the mob had their claws in to City Hall so that they had something like a thousand murders

that were connected to, that were mob killings and, I believe, that for 30 years not one of them was solved.

Now, that's a pretty important fact, but you're not going to be taught that usually in a political science course, so it's part of the deep politics of this country. The fact that the CIA has worked with the mob is more relevant to what we're talking about. That's not going to be taught in Political Science I.

So, that's what—we have deep politics because not everything gets talked about and that's our way of trying to keep people in allegiance to the states.

JON Well, I would just like to say that Mike Lofgren, who refers to it as the deep state has been getting a lot of attention on Bill Moyers show recently and I wish that it was you instead.

PETER Well, I'm glad he's getting the attention because I do want to see these things talked about, but I will also claim that I used it before he did. I mean I used the term deep state—I took it from Turkish politics and used it in my book *The Road to 9/11* back in 2007. Do you want my definition of the deep state?

JON Sure, go ahead.

PETER I just took this off the Internet when I was on the Voltaire network. I said it's the wider interface in America between the public, the Constitutionally established state, and the deep forces behind it of wealth, power, and violence outside the Government.

And, Lofgren is very much on the same page. He mentions Wall Street as being part of the deep state. I put Big Oil into my title. I don't think he puts as much emphasis on the oil companies as I do, because I think my emphasis is more on how it works in foreign policy and the role of the oil companies is huge there in the different ways they interact with the public state. There are really—I talked about three levels in my last book. There are really four. There's the public state. And then you have these new agencies like the CIA that are not contained within the checks and balances of the Constitution. And behind them at the fourth level you have places like Wall Street, which Wall Street virtually forced the CIA on President Truman who didn't really want it. But, in between, I didn't—I mention in my book, but I didn't point out how there are really a third and vital layer—

the outsourced companies that the CIA works with, and I give in my book quite a lot of attention to a firm called Booz Allen Hamilton. And that layer is important because they have contracts with the CIA or they collaborate with the CIA and they also have collaborated, they collaborate with virtually all the big corporations in America.

So, you have Congressional oversight of the CIA, but you don't have any Congressional oversight of Booz Allen Hamilton, and that's a level, I think, where many significant things happen. So—that's probably enough about the deep state, I guess.

JON Well, thank you. There are two things that come to mind when I hear this. There was a letter, an Op-Ed that Truman wrote, I think a month after the JFK assassination that appeared in *The Washington Post*, if memory serves that said—you might know more about this than I do. Go ahead.

PETER Well, he said in effect, that when I created the CIA, I never had any intention that it get involved into these kind of covert operations, and we could spend a whole hour on that, because he's basically right. He was attacked for it and people to this day are saying he got it wrong.

But the CIA was created in 1947, and it was not given—it was given a very vague phrase, such other activities as the National Security Council may from time to time recommend. And that got them very quickly into their first big covert operation, which was putting money into the accounting election to counter money that was coming from Moscow behind the Communists. And the interesting thing about that is, it was originally a Wall Street operation. And then Allen Dulles in New York said this shouldn't be a Wall Street operation. The Government should do this, and Forrestal, who was the Secretary of Defense, and he himself was a Wall Street figure that—now, in the Government he said, no, the rich people on Wall Street should do it. And Allen Dulles who was not in Government who prevailed over Jim Forrestal who was in Government.

So, that's just one example of how the deep state can steer the state. And then within a year, because there were more of these things happening, they created a new agency in 1948, called the Office of Policy Coordination. And that's where covert operations really began in a serious way. And in a very big way. And very soon OPC had a budget that was far bigger than the CIA's, and they started treading on the toes of the CIA. There was something happening in Thailand that had to do with the drug trade, and as

far as I can reconstruct it, it looks like an OPC officer who was involved in the drug trade shot and killed a CIA officer who was investigating the drug trade. And then they said well, we got together and get OPC under control, so they brought OPC into the CIA but it hasn't been the case that the CIA has control of OPC, the former OPC. It's been much more like the old OPC has taken over and now operates within the CIA.

JON

Well, the other thing that came to mind was an article that came out in the Boston Globe on October 19, 2014, and it was about a book written called *National Security and Double Government* by Tufts University Political Scientist Michael J. Glennon. (Yes) And I'm going to quote directly from the article. The phrase double Government that he says:

"It comes from Walter Bagehot's famous theory, unveiled in the 1860s. Bagehot was the scholar who presided over the birth of the *Economist* magazine—they still have a column named after him. Bagehot tried to explain in his book "*The English Constitution*" how the British Government worked. He suggested that there are two sets of institutions. There are the 'dignified institutions,' the monarchy and the House of Lords, which people erroneously believed ran the Government. But he suggested that there was in reality a second set of institutions, which he referred to as the 'efficient institutions,' that actually set Governmental policy. And those were the House of Commons, the prime minister, and the British cabinet."

PETER

First of all, Bagehot did use the term double Government, but there was very much a much a deep state in Britain at that time and Bagehot's kind of analysis didn't reach to the level of what I would call the deep states, which would have been the Whig Oligarchy who ousted King James, II, back in the 17th century and had basically been running England ever since.

The word establishment, by the way, only became fashionable in the 50s and it was a British writer talking about this Whig establishment in England. And that is the heart of the British deep state.

Now, this book by Michael Glennon, I haven't read all of it, but it's a good book and he's on the same page as me in that he sees that the CIA is at a higher level than the Congress and that's the double Government that he's talking about, and I would say yes. In fact, if you're going to talk about two

levels, those are the two levels that are most actively involved in the structure of Government and I would agree with him.

But, again, he unlike Lofgren, he does not talk about Wall Street as far as I can see. He does not talk about big oil. He is a political scientist and he's talking about the structure of Government. And what I'm trying to say, and so is Lofgren, is you've got to look behind the structures of Government to see that there are processes that are not structured in the same way, but are not equally powerful when push comes to shove, they're really more powerful.

JON Okay, what we're going to do, is we're going to discuss the similarities between the JFK assassination and the 9/11 attacks.

The first thing that comes to mind, how did the corporate media treat those who questioned the JFK assassination?

PETER Well, they treated them pretty badly. I was not one of the early critics, take a man like Mark Lane. He was just treated terribly. But it wasn't just the media. You have to remember that both the FBI and the CIA were behind what the media was doing. The CIA had a document, which we now have called CIA Instructions to Media Assets—that means, of course, there were people that were working for the CIA in the journalistic world—CIA Instructions to Media Assets Re: Concerning Criticism of the Warren Report. And it was—that's where the term conspiracy theory comes from. The CIA said we've got to fight these conspiracy theories. And, beautifully, the media then and now, whether it's JFK or it's 9/11, they attack conspiracy theories. And they're doing what the CIA instructed them to do.

JON Absolutely, and you know what, during the Church hearings we found out about Operation Mockingbird, I believe, and supposedly all of that was shut down after all these revelations. But I honestly don't believe that.

PETER Oh, I don't for a second, no. And, by the way, you don't need a document. You don't need a decision in a room. That's the importance of Wall Street. Wall Street also includes the—the big TV networks are basically in New York and they all go to—they dine at the same clubs, they all think in the same way. And it could be just a word from Joe Alsop who had cousins in the CIA, but he was a journalist, but a journalist was famous for doing whatever the CIA wanted. And my book about the Vietnam War talks about Alsop's war in Laos in 1959. The CIA started fighting in Laos because

Eisenhower was persuaded by a very, totally lying news story from Joe Alsop. You didn't need a CIA decision for that to happen. That's just that type of media up at the top where things are decided at a small dinner party and then become CIA policy and corporate media policy—and it still goes on, yes.

JON Well, we see all the time how the Government has influence over what newspapers do. For instance, the New York Times withheld the story about wiretapping for a year because the Bush White House asked them to.

PETER There are any number of instances of that and it isn't just the United States (Right, absolutely) and a more extreme case where a story can get blue-lined and MI5, MI6 on a regular basis are looking at what the newspapers are going to put out and telling them what they can and what they can't. And, of course, if we go to Russia or China it's going to be much worse. We still have relatively a free press and every now and then the press will do something that the President doesn't want.

And a notorious instance of that was the Pentagon Papers being released in the New York times, and the Nixon White House went crazy, but I wrote way back then in 1972, I wrote a piece saying that the President didn't want those things released but that Wall Street was already very worried about the effect of the Vietnam War on the dollar. And so I think they were not so unhappy to see those things released.

JON Well, I've said a lot, you know, the corporate media is horrible, but—

PETER They're not horrible, come on.

JON They're impossible to control.

PETER You read them, I read them, and they're compared to the Chinese media (I understand), yeah, they're not as free as they keep telling us they are. That's the point.

JON Well, what I was going to say was there are—it's impossible to control everybody, so there are stories that get broke every once and awhile. And that's something that Paul Thompson pointed out long ago. Is that if you look within the deep confines of the media, you'll eventually see that there are big stories that should be on the front page and so forth, but they find their way into the back pages of the newspaper and so on and so forth.

PETER And then a Paul Thompson retrieves them and, of course, what he did in his 9/11 Timeline, and all of the research and shows that in this society we can—there are things being suppressed, but it's also possible to retrieve them to some extent.

JON Okay, so, let's get into the similarities between the JFK assassination itself and 9/11. So go ahead and begin. What would you like to start on?

PETER Okay, I'd like to mention a couple of things that I don't want to go to in depth and then some things that we will more. One striking thing about the JFK case and 9/11, both were preceded by informed stock activity. I write about this in *The War Conspiracy*, my revised edition. I think most people listening to this show know that there were short-selling in the stocks of air—of airline specifically United Air and also American Airlines, so that whoever did that, cleaned up because the airlines were very adversely impacted by the events of 9/11. The stocks went down. Whoever had short-sold the stock before then was able to pay off their debt with much cheaper stock.

Well, what happened before the Kennedy assassination was different, but you had two businessmen in Dallas—James Ling and (David Harold) "Dry Hole" Byrd. They called him D.H. Byrd. They bought stock in Ling-Temco Vought (LTV) and my calculations on that was that they bought about two and a half million dollars worth of stock and within two years it was worth about \$50 million dollars, because of the Vietnam War, which followed the change of presidency and—we don't have time to do all of that, but Kennedy had definitely announced publicly that there would be a withdrawal of a thousand men by the end of '63, which was the purview to withdrawing the bulk of them by '65. And what happened instead, of course, was the opposite.

And what is very interesting about that particular stock purchase is that one of the two men, D. H. Byrd, was also the owner of the School Book Depository that Lee Harvey Oswald was supposed to have shot the President from. (Wow) That doesn't necessarily make him a conspirator, but it does, I think, make it very likely that he had some idea that something was going to happen. And so he was able to make an informed stock purchase.

JON Can I say something about the 9/11 insider trading?

PETER Yeah, by all means. A lot more has come out in the last couple of years that I haven't really kept up with.

JON Right, well, there were three studies done—one in 2006, by Allen M. Poteshman, called "Unusual Option Market Activity and the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001." There was one by Marc Chesney called "Detecting Informed Trading Activities in the Options Markets," Social Sciences Research Network. That was from January 2010. And then there was another one in 2010 from Wing-Keung Wong called "Was There Abnormal Trading in the S&P 500 Index Options Prior to the September 11 Attacks?" And there was somebody by the name of James Rickards who recently came out with a book saying that there was in fact insider trading but he's saying that it was Al-Qaeda people that were doing it.

PETER I expect somebody to poison a good story pretty soon. I don't think it was Al-Qaeda. I mean, of course, I don't know. But I predict—those other studies—this is good science. It's very important to American History and, of course, there's not a word about it in the media. And, also, you should mention that the 9/11 Commission purported to investigate this and in a rather weasely phrase said there's nothing to it. Actually, what they said made it clear that they weren't categorically discrediting this.

JON I believe they referred to it as innocuous.

PETER Right, meaning I think it wasn't Al-Qaeda [laughs] (Right), but it could have been somebody who was not Al-Qaeda who would be, it could have been, if pursued, could have been, what a criminal investigation should have got into. Well, I—

JON Well the families asked for the names of the individuals who made some of these stock options and put options and so on and so forth and the FBI refused.

PETER Okay, and then—these are things I'm trying to deal with quickly [laughs], but the second one is very important to me. It's a bit technical, but it's central to my thinking.

There has been plans since the Korean War in a major way to—they're called Continuity of Government Plans—COG—and this initially—it was what do we do if there's an atomic attack? You have to plan for something

which the Constitution doesn't cover. The Constitution says if you lose the President, then the vice President becomes President. But supposing the country's decapitated and you lose the President and the vice President and the speaker of Congress and so on. So you have COG planning, and without getting into the details, because it's quite technical, COG planning figures in the case of a JFK assassination, one of my key suspects in Dallas was the top COG figure in Dallas, and you can read about that in *War Conspiracy* or the *American Deep State*.

And, secondly, on 9/11—COG plans were actually implemented for the first time, and that's another important historical fact. These plans have been going on for 40 years and for 20 of those years they have been in the hands of Donald Rumsfeld and Dick Cheney, even when they weren't in the Government—when they were running Halliburton and G. D. Searles, a pharmaceutical company. They were planning for what is loosely called the suspension of the U.S. Constitution. And that itself is a symptom of a deep state that you can have private individuals planning and working on plans to suspend the Constitution. And then when these two men get into power in 2001, because of 9/11 they're in a position to implement those plans. Note that the President was not in Washington that day. It was done presumably by Cheney and by Rumsfeld who'd been planning them for 20 years. So, it's very much a factor, and this is very central to my last book, *The American Deep State*.

And, by the way, people will remember that the President didn't come back to Washington. He went first to Barksdale Airforce Base in Louisiana and then he went to Offutt Airforce Base in Nebraska, is it? Anyway, and that happens to be the base for the—this is all what they called in the Pentagon "doomsday" planning and part of it was they had "doomsday" planes, which would be the seat of Government in the air if the White House and Congress were blown up.

JON Well, there was an E-4B plane spotted over the skies of Washington D.C. on the day of 9/11.

PETER They could be more precise and say it was spotted over the White House and this is extraordinary because that is forbidden airspace. No plane is EVER supposed to be over the White House and they have shot down planes that had been over the White House. But, my book, actually, *The American Deep State*, has on the cover an E-4B and the White House and then there's a summary—CNN reported it. And correctly identified it as an

E-4B and then explained that that's why there was this emergency evacuation of the White House. Everybody started pouring out of it because there was a plane overhead. All that was on CNN and some other important CNN stories got pulled, but luckily, somebody had recorded it and it's back up on the web and if anyone's interested, they can buy my book and the URL—you get the instructions. It's almost the first thing in the book. Even before you get to the Introduction. A note about the cover and then refer you to the reconstituted CNN story.

JON Quick question about COG. I don't remember, was that even mentioned in the 9/11 Report?

PETER Yes, it was mentioned twice—once in the text and once in a footnote. It's mentioned in the text when they're describing what's going on in the White House and they don't pay any attention to it, but they just say that an order goes out—and I think they have the wrong time on it, but they have the right order—that there was an order to implement a Continuity of Government planning.

By the way, that's why when the—part of COG planning is the President and the vice President must not be in the same place. That's why Bush stayed out until about 3:30 and when he came back eventually to Washington, then immediately Cheney left and he went up to live in a hollowed-out mountain at Site R, or somewhere, and spent the next 90 days there with about 100 people. A shadow Government was inside a mountain. What were they doing? Well, I would guess that they brought out the Patriot Act; they brought out detention plans—there's so much, I mean, that's all in my book.

But, so yes, it's mentioned twice. The second time it's mentioned in the 9/11 Report is in a footnote where they say there were these plans and we will not look into them. And so they are confessing that they are not looking at what I think is the central part of the Government's COG.

JON One of the questions about 9/11 that I've always had was that Bush was missing, he was having communications problems that day, and Cheney took charge.

PETER Yes, until 3:30 and then Bush came back.

JON Right, but the thing is, to my knowledge, the Vice President, the powers that he has is to take over in the event that the President is assassinated and to break ties, to break vote ties, in the Senate and that's it—that's all the power he has. He has no military powers whatsoever. It makes sense it would fall to Donald Rumsfeld and not Cheney.

PETER There's something called the National Command of Authority and it is #1 the President and #2 the Secretary of Defense, and no, the Vice President is not mentioned. However, I don't think we should make too much of an emphasis on this other than that some strange things happened that day. Because I think Cheney and Rumsfeld were very much on the same page. And there's actually a period where both of them—well all three of them—the President, the Vice President, and the Secretary of Defense—there are about ten minutes where they're talking to each other but it doesn't fit in the official chronologies—the descriptions of the President leaving Tampa as they rush to the airport and they jump up almost immediately—that's the way it's described by somebody who was there. But it's not true. The plane stayed on the tarmac for ten minutes even though there had been a threat, a terrorist threat, right there in Tampa—the plane just stayed there.

Rumsfeld should have been at the command station. The official story—and it's true for a bit—he was putting people on stretchers. (Right) The country was under attack and the Secretary of Defense went out of his office, into the courtyard, and mingled with people. That was a cover, I think, for then he went back into another office and was in secret contact and he said, he has testified, he was in contact with Cheney. And Cheney communicated two different stories of how he went down to what we call the PEOC, which is the shelter underneath the White House. He gave a truthful account the first time when he said he went down there before the Pentagon was hit, which would mean before 9:35; and then about two months later—that meant that would have validated what Norm Mineta had to say about him and to make Mineta look not credible to them—said he got to the PEOC at 9:58. There's a huge difference. Both of those times were pretty precise, but there's a huge difference.

And I think he spent nearly all the intervening time—he went down to the PEOC, he came back out, there was a secure phone in the tunnel, which I'm totally convinced was a COG phone—and that's why they cannot find certain orders they know were given, but they have no record of them in the 9/11 Report, because, as they said, they didn't look at the COG material where some of the top decisions of that day were going on.

JON Well, two things—Norman Mineta on three separate occasions basically verified his story that the Vice President went to the Presidential Emergency Operation Center, or the PEOC, underneath the White House prior to the Pentagon being struck. So, I wanted to point that out. And we're also on the topic—

PETER Cheney, of course, confirmed that. Cheney's first—when he talked on NBC, about four or five days later, he said the same thing. So, I think we can take it as certain. Even though now the 9/11 Report is trying to say, without mentioning Cheney's corroboration of it, is just saying oh, he came in at 9:58.

JON Well, I do know that there were staffers on the 9/11 Commission who did not believe what Cheney had to say with regard to shoot down orders. I don't know whether or not they questioned his actions as far as the PEOC is concerned.

PETER [AUDIOBAD] want to talk about it, but it's in—I discuss it at some length in *The Road to 9/11*.

JON Okay—

PETER I have one more thing to say about the—if I'm not going on too long (No)—is that on both days, a lot of people were not in Washington. Both in '63 and 2001. And it was particularly dramatic in '63. First of all, in '63 the President and the Vice President were both on a trip together and that, I think there is no precedent for that in the Kennedy administration. And it created a—they had COG planning then, and I've talked to somebody who was part of that COG planning. He said, no, the Dallas trip was a special job, especially important for us COG people because we had to deal with the fact that the President and the vice President were together in Dallas and then nearly all the rest of the cabinet was on their way to Japan. They—two who were not were McNamara and Bobby Kennedy who was the Attorney General. Bobby at that day was really not part of anything, not officially part of anything. But most of the cabinet were on their way to Japan and the COG people had to turn the plane around and bring them back to Washington.

Very quickly, on 9/11 the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff who was somebody, who was a bit of a thorn in Rumsfeld's planning, was out of the country. They found him very soon after he came back, but they had to—

JON General Henry Shelton, I believe.

PETER Yes, I'm talking about Shelton. He's not the only one, but he's the most conspicuous one.

So, okay, that's enough about the overall similarities, but then as we talk about the commissions, what really strikes me with similarity in the commissions, I would begin, first of all, with personnel.

Allen Dulles was the most important person to be fired by John F. Kennedy because of the Bay of Pigs, and was arguably the most serious threat to his power in Washington. Why was Allen Dulles put on the Warren Commission? Not just put on the Warren Commission, but you know Warren had a hands-off attitude to his own commission. It was really Allen Dulles more than any other individual that ran the Warren Commission and that was just totally improper, I think.

Now when we come to the 9/11 Commission, I think that one of the big things that they had to cover up at all costs was the fact that they had been protecting—I have three chapters on this in *The American Deep State*—that you have these people who are terrorists or linked to Al-Qaeda and the CIA has actually been using them, has been working with them, has been protecting them from being arrested for a period of about eight years, and this must not come out. And they put on the Commission—well, first of all, who should we mention? There was Jamie Gorelick, she had been involved in this protection, and then a staff member, Dietrich Snell, who had been very actively involved in this, and they call as a chief witness a man called Patrick Fitzgerald—they'd been working with one of the top double agents that they had inside Al-Qaeda, a man called Ali Mohamed that we will have to say more about shortly.

These are people who should not have been on the Commission and they were instead put on the Commission in order to perpetrate the cover-up. And I'll mention one other name: Lee Hamilton. I attacked Lee Hamilton in a book in 1987 for his role in lying about the CIA's involvement with drugs and I spent two pages on that. And so, I certainly—

JON Well, could I mention somebody? The Commission originally wanted Henry Kissinger to be the Chairman of the Commission (Right), but the families asked him about his business—

PETER You can tell the story way better than me.

JON Well, basically, and I've told this story before, the families asked to have a meeting with Kissinger in his offices and 9/11 Family Member, Kristen Breitweiser, did a lot of research into Kissinger and Lorie Van Auken asked him some very pointed questions during their meeting about whether or not he had any clients by the name of Bin Laden, and he was squirming around in his chair. They said he about fell out of his chair. And the next day he resigned. And, they put Thomas Kean in his place.

But the person that I think is the most controversial on the 9/11 Commission, and I'll always believe it, Philip Zelikow, who was the Executive Director of the 9/11 Commission.

PETER I totally agree with you.

I want to say one more thing about Snell. That Snell wrote parts of the report that are particularly pertinent to the Ali Mohamed story. The whole idea of the Commission was supposed to be a people's commission, not a Government commission. He had nine people working for him on his team and all but one of them had worked for the U.S. Government. And all but two had worked for either the Justice Department or the FBI. In other words, the fix was in from the very beginning, and the fix was in also with the Warren Commission.

JON With regard to Dietrich Snell, really quickly, he was also greatly responsible for absolving Saudi Arabia from any wrong-doing in the 9/11 attacks. He also, I believe, spoke—I think he had something to do with Able Danger, I don't remember off the top of my head. And they had hearings on Able Danger, and apparently he got, or Elliott Spitzer got him out of testifying before those Able Danger hearings. So, Dietrich Snell, you know, Philip Zelikow, as far as I'm concerned, they're criminals.

PETER Okay, now there's one last thing comparing the two commissions, and you—this is so important—you actually wanted to talk about it later on, but I'll just mention it here. That both the Warren Commission and the 9/11 Commission came up with recommendations to increase the power of

intelligence agencies. In short, to increase the powers of the deep state. And, so—can I just mention about the Warren Commission here?

JON Go right ahead!

PETER Well, the Warren Commission, they were trying to do two things at once, which were completely at odds with each other. First of all, they wanted to persuade everyone that Lee Harvey Oswald had acted alone. Also, they wanted to recommend and they did recommend that this proves we need to radically increase the amount of surveillance that's going on in American society? Now, does that make sense? I don't think so. They concluded that Oswald acted alone and they concluded also that the Secret Service, the FBI, and the CIA should coordinate more closely the surveillance of organized groups. (Laughs)

And, in particular, the Commission recommended that the Secret Service acquire a computerized data bank that would be compatible with the databank already developed by the CIA. And that became very important within a year or two because you had the Vietnam War and you had an antiwar movement, and the CIA was working with the other agencies in something called Operation Chaos, which was probably illegal. The CIA's charter didn't empower it to work at home. But they developed their own program of penetrating the antiwar movement and the computers were important in that respect, the databanks.

So—

JON So, did you want to talk about Mexico City and Lee Harvey Oswald?

PETER I do, but what is the question that I'm trying to answer.

JON Well, he was not what we were led to believe and I think that's part of it.

PETER Yeah, the first thing you can say—we're talking about similarities now between what I call the designated culprits in '63 and 2001, is that it? (Right) And the first thing is that there are files in the CIA about the designated culprits and those files are used and exploited in such a way to make them look culpable. And we know very little about the files that they had on the hijackers, but we know they had them, at least some of them. And, they knew quite a lot now about Lee Harvey Oswald and first of all, I'm going to go out on a limb and I think that we're dealing with some

double agents in both cases. And the—just from a phenomenal logical point of view, it's very interesting that both Oswald and the—at least two of the hijackers, Khalid al-Mihdhar and Nawaf al-Hazmi, who are the two that came to Los Angeles in early 2000, and the CIA picked up on them and they knew they were there and did not share information with the FBI. And this is, you know, FBI agents later blamed CIA for 9/11. It should have happened. It didn't happen.

Something very similar happened with Lee Harvey Oswald. He went to Mexico City. No—reports say he went to Mexico City. I don't think that the man we call Lee Harvey Oswald went to Mexico City, but without a shadow of a doubt, somebody in Mexico City called himself Lee Harvey Oswald, phoned the Soviet Embassy and was overheard referring to his conversation with a man called Kostikov in the Soviet Embassy who, in the CIA files was not just a KGB agent, he was also a specialist in assassinations. And that information was shared by the CIA on a certain day with other people, but in their message to the FBI, they left out, of all things, the fact that Oswald had apparently been in touch with a KGB agent.

Now, I think it's part of the plot for this to be left out because if it hadn't been left out, Oswald would have been, perhaps, picked up, and at a minimum put under surveillance and, for sure, could not have been the designated culprit in the Kennedy assassination. And I think that's what happened also with al-Mihdhar and al-Hazmi. And I didn't say likely, frankly, they were double agents that Saudi Arabia had sent them in to spy on other Al-Qaeda people in this country, but all we know for a fact is that there was a very systematic suppression. The CIA over 18 months was not sharing, and one of the men who was not sharing, a man called Wilshire, actually moved over into the FBI and both got them to start doing the things they should have done long before so cleaning up the record. But he's also making it impossible for them to properly investigate these people. If they'd been investigated, they could have rounded up all of the, or most of the, alleged hijackers because they were in touch with each other. The fact is they didn't because of constructive CIA actions and lies, false information in cables, and so that's the first similarity.

And coming back to Oswald again, he'd been on the watch list, and then in the summer of 1963, he starts to behave like a designated culprit. He gets involved with Cubans; he gets himself arrested; he goes on TV; talks on TV about his activity in Russia—and that, of course, was played over and over

and over after the assassination. And so, should he had been under heightened surveillance, what happened was the FBI took him off the watch list. A month before the assassination they took him off the watch list. (Hmm) And, as I say, that meant that he could be the designated culprit, rather than being rounded up or put under surveillance.

JON Well, that's very interesting because you already mentioned the CIA seemingly protected the two alleged hijackers in San Diego—Nawaf al-Hazmi and Khalid al-Mihdhar—who also were suspected to be Saudi agents. And, basically, there's a—I talked about this in other shows—there was a company called Alec Station (Right) and assigned to Alec Station were two FBI agents, Doug Miller and Mark Rossini, and Doug Miller wanted to draft a cable to send to the FBI to inform them that one of the hijackers got a U.S. Visa, and Tom Wilshire directed Michael Anne Casey to block that cable and then later in the day wrote a cable to CIA stations overseas saying that the FBI had been notified. That just seems so criminal to me.

PETER Right, I'm glad you spelled this out in detail, because I am now going to say something I have never said before, but I think it helps to understand things.

Alec Station was a very unusual station in the CIA and the people in the CIA who concocted false cables about Oswald and then withheld information about Oswald, they were also a very special agency within the CIA. They were something called CIA/SIG—Special Investigations Group. Their job was really to spy on the CIA to make sure there were no moles in the CIA. So they were at a distance from the rest of the CIA. Just as Alec Station, which was part of a special agreement with Saudi Arabia, was at a distance from the rest of the CIA. And this is, I think, one of the excuses, perhaps, that was being given—it's a false excuse, but I will repeat it—is that you get a special clearance. If you have a special relationship with another agency in Saudi Arabia, then the people in there get special clearances. And, I think, there was a game of clearances going on that people were not being advised who should have been advised because of the excuse they didn't have the clearance.

The important thing is that Alec Station and CIA/SIG are not regular CIA. They are sort of outrigger outfits with their own relationships and with conceivably their own agendas.

JON Right, absolutely.

And, with regard to the two hijackers, there have been theories put forward as to why the CIA was protecting them and some have said that they were trying to flip them so that they could become informants. Others have said that they were simply protected because they were Saudi assets.

And, I want to mention something—

PETER Can I just qualify that a bit, because I think it's very accurate. Lawrence Wright said in *The Looming Tower* that—or maybe it was in *The New Yorker*, but anyway, he said it—that they were part of a joint Saudi CIA operation. I think that is the real key. The CIA wasn't just watching and laid back; they were involved with whatever those two were doing.

JON And then there are many questions that arise between Bandar, who was connected to money of two of the hijackers, his wife Princess Haifa (Right). Connections between he, George Tenet, who were very good friends, the Bush family—there are many questions about those kinds of connections.

One thing I wanted to bring up about the idea that the CIA was trying to flip the hijackers—I recently wrote an article—basically the NSA said they were monitoring the Al-Qaeda hub in Yemen (All right), between the hijackers in San Diego and the hub in Yemen, but they could not identify where the calls were coming from. Meaning they did not know the hijackers were within the United States.

Recently, NSA whistleblower William Binney notified us that they did know the identities and the phone numbers of the hijackers in San Diego, which meant that they did know that they were in the United States and kept that information from the FBI. And I was speaking with NSA Whistleblower, Thomas Drake, who also posited to the notion that the reason that the NSA did not tell the FBI that they were in the country was because the CIA was trying to flip them.

And that—we've heard so much that there were no communications between different agencies, but if the NSA was protecting the hijackers so the CIA could flip them, then that means they were communicating, you know. But that would be a contradiction.

PETER You brought up something else extremely important when we're comparing the two events, because there's an NSA dimension to 9/11, as you say, Binney has thrown some light on and which is just not really covered in the 9/11 Report at all. And there is an NSA dimension, I believe—I'm being a bit speculative here—but I believe there's an NSA dimension to the JFK assassination as well.

And that is this weird person, Walter Sheridan who involved himself before the assassination and after the assassination. His background was NSA. He was very close to Bobby Kennedy. But he did things which—and he may have done them for a good cause, I don't know why he was doing them. Some of them, I think, illegal. There was a man in State Department, Otto Otepka who was monitoring Oswald and was very upset that Oswald was given a passport in June of '63, when he shouldn't have been by normal standards, but of course, would have been an easier thing if CIA had an operation which involved somebody going to Mexico and pretending to be Lee Harvey Oswald.

Anyway, he was objecting to that passport and he was actively investigating Oswald in the two weeks before the assassination, and then he was—I shouldn't have said two weeks, more like two months—but Walter Sheridan went and locked him out of his office. He got reassigned to this other job. There was a man called David Belisle who did this—

Ah, let me just summarize it saying there's an NSA dimension to the JFK assassination, which has not really been looked at. I'm talking about what Walter Sheridan did before and more famously after the assassination.

JON Okay, one last thing I want to get into. We talked about intelligence connections between the hijackers and Lee Harvey Oswald—one thing I want to talk about is how the hijackers were portrayed by the 9/11 Commission. And this is an excerpt from an article that I had written called: "9/11 Was Not a Muslim Crime."

The 9/11 Report dedicates many pages to Muslims and Islam. The hijackers' religious beliefs are mentioned as well. Hani Hanjour is described as a "rigorously observant Muslim." Mohamed Atta as "religious, but not fanatically so. This would change..." Ramzi Binalshibh thought, "the highest duty of every Muslim was to pursue jihad, and that the highest honor was to die during the jihad." Marwan al Shehhi

had an "evolution toward Islamic fundamentalism." Ziad Jarrah, "started living more strictly according to the Koran. He read brochures in Arabic about jihad, held forth to friends on the subject of holy war, and professed disaffection with his previous life and a desire not to leave the world "in a natural way."

And I'd just like to point out that there are many articles out there that talk about the hijackers gambling, dealing with prostitutes, drinking, dealing with drugs (Yeah--) – these are not characteristic—they don't coincide with the idea that they were all radical Muslims. That's the point that I'm trying to make.

PETER Right, well I think that seeing we've gone to this degree of focus on them, it's time to say that every time I use the word hijacker—I hope this is true of you too—you should say alleged hijackers.

JON Right, alleged hijackers.

PETER They may have got on the planes; they may not have gone on the planes. I'm completely open-minded on that. But I'm not open-minded at all on the question of who steered those planes into the towers. That was not done by an Arab who had a very dubious record as a pilot. That was done by some controlling force outside the planes. I'm totally convinced.

JON Well, there's a question about that. There's some—an article written a long time ago. It mentioned Paul Thompson and some of the research that he was doing, and he spoke of a possible CIA asset by the name of Luai Sakra who supposedly trained some of the hijackers and, apparently, he says, this Luai Sakra, that Hani Hanjour was not, in fact, the pilot of Flight 77, that it might have been one of the more proficient pilots in the group.

I don't know if you're aware of that story, but I just want to bring that up here.

PETER We're talking here about the limits to what we know at this stage, but I want to say, categorically, we do not know, let's perform this—in all three, the three planes that hit targets, it's a prodigious feat in all cases, and I do not believe that it was a human pilot at all. I think it was—the technology exists. It was developed to deal with hijackings. The technology exists to steer a plane from somewhere else without a plane's permission. And that,

to me, is the most obvious explanation of how a plane going at 500 miles per hour can hit a skyscraper in New York when 10 seconds earlier it would have been considerable distance away from it. (Well—)

You can see those planes—we have video of the second plane. It doesn't slow down. If you're trying to hit a target, wouldn't you slow down? Not this plane. Some people say it actually speeded up. But it certainly went in at a speed, which was very—and I'm not equipped to deal with the technology—

JON Oh, I don't want to discount the notion. I don't know what happened on those planes. We only have very scant information as to what happened on those planes, and it's speculative and all of that stuff. But, yes, you're right—alleged hijackers.

Now, let's get on to the idea—how was the assassination of JFK used by the establishment.

PETER No, I'm not done. Sorry, I have more to say on that.

JON Oh, okay.

PETER The most striking thing for me is the case of Oswald and the hijackers—you mentioned it earlier, but I have more to say about it—and that is they were identified almost immediately. Before Clarke said there was a list—he was not alone—a list by before the fourth plane had gone down. Within 15 minutes of the shooting of the President in '63, Inspector Sawyer of the Dallas Police put out on the police radio network, and possibly other networks, a description of the man whose supposed to have shot the President. And he says: "About 30 years old, 5 foot 10, 165 pounds." Now that happens to be exactly the weight and the height attributed to Lee Harvey Oswald in his FBI file and in Oswald's CIA file, but it's not his actual height. It's one that's on paper about him. And, I think, they were never able to trace where that came from. They pinned it on a witness, a man called Brennan, who subsequently failed in the first attempt to identify Oswald in a lineup, and who testified. He said: Well, I saw this man in a window from the waist up. Well, how could somebody who sees somebody in a window estimate that he was 5 foot 10 and 165 pounds. That's just not credible to me.

And the explanations given for the 9/11 alleged hijackers are also for me not credible. So, I really wanted to get that in.

And I also wanted to mention a bit about the falsified paper trails in both cases. I'm much more interested than most people in this alleged passport of al-Suqami that was supposed to have been found in New York, the first version—

JON A lot of people question that.

PETER Yeah, the first version was they found it in the debris. Everything else was ground to a pulp, to powder, but here is this passport, and so they revised the story and the woman testified to the 9/11 Commission that it had been turned in by somebody and was—in other words it was not part—it had been picked up before the towers went down so that it was not part of that pulverized thing. And you can actually see a picture of it online. I looked at it yesterday where it's sitting on a rooftop. [Laughs] Whether the police picked it up, or whether it was turned in, the picture of it on a rooftop has to be a falsified picture. It's not even singed, seriously. It is, to me, an artifact.

And you had raised the question: Who created it? And that the same is true of the "backyard photograph" we call it of Lee Harvey Oswald holding simultaneously a gun and also a copy of *The Militant*, so proving that he's simultaneously a leftist and a shooter. Two facts about him which I suspect are in fact not true.

So, in both cases, you have a falsified paper trail.

JON I think it was Sy Hersh who said it seemed like there was a paper trail left behind. I forget who wrote that? It was somebody I think it was in The New Yorker, I don't remember, that said it seemed as if there was a paper trail left behind.

PETER In which case are we talking about? 9/11 or JFK?

JON For 9/11.

PETER Yeah, both cases, I would say. And that's one of the things that you also believe when you study the Kennedy assassination.

And then you should mention that there's problems about who these people were. There may have been assumed identities in the case of the 19, of the designated, the alleged hijackers, because there were people turning up saying: "Yes, that's my name and that's my picture, but I'm here. I'm in Saudi Arabia and I'm a pilot and I wasn't killed on 9/11."

I'm not going to try and solve these mysteries. I'm just saying there were problems about the identity of the hijackers, and there's a problem about the identify of Lee Harvey Oswald. A man has written a book of almost a thousand pages saying, in fact, there was a Harvey Lee Oswald and a Lee Harvey Oswald, and again, I don't want to go into details, I'll just say that these are people they have records in the CIA files and yet they're very mysterious. I think they're double agents. I think Oswald was actually—I don't want to go—

JON If memory serves, I believe some of the hijackers had forged passports?

PETER Yes, right.

JON So, I mean, the identities of the hijackers, they were never—after they released their names—and I think there was one name they released and then took that name away?

PETER Oh, the Bukharis, the Bukhari Brothers—Adnan al-Bukhari and Ameer al Bukhari. They had to take them away, because one of them had died in a plane crash before 9/11 ever happened, so they just took them off the list. And CNN suspended its story and apologized in a later story for having mentioned them.

JON Right, and—

PETER I want to mention one last thing and, again, I touched on it before. In both cases, prior investigations had been either suspended or impeded, and we've talked about that with al-Mihdhar and al-Hazmi, and it was true also—but that's quite a lot of things—I suspect that they were double-agents and that's why they had so much on them. And there certainly was a double agent in the case of 9/11, that's this man Ali Mohamed. They admit he was a double agent. And he says that he trained the hijackers, and where to sit on the planes, and that they should come on with box cutters and all that sort of thing, and he's barely mentioned in the 9/11 Report and not with respect to what he should have been mentioned for at all.

And, finally, the idea that they acted alone. You know, the first news stories said that there was—well, there was all this stuff that the 9/11 hijackers were really in connection with Saddam Hussein in Iraq and that was going to be the foundation for what Rumsfeld and Cheney wanted, which was an attack on Iraq right away. Rumsfeld said there's no targets in Afghanistan, we should be attacking Iraq. All they got out of it was planning for attack on Iraq.

But I talk in the case of the Kennedy assassination of a Phase 1 and a Phase 2. That Oswald initially was being treated as an agent of Russia or Cuba and they actually mobilized the U.S. Strike Com base in Florida. A cable was sent there, saying that Oswald had visited Cuba, which was not true. But I think this is not just cumbersome mistakes. This was part of to have a Phase 1 threat of Soviet involvement which became Johnson's excuse with Warren to say you've got to say on this Commission that we have to kill all these stories that it's a Soviet plot, so you come up with the culprits acted alone.

And that's pretty much what happened with 9/11 and the hijackers too. I think double agent [AUDIOBAD] is another one we haven't talked about. I already mentioned two at least that were Saudi agents, but you come to a Phase 2 version of events, which is no, no, this Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone, 19 Saudis did it with Al-Qaeda but not with any Government. (Right) And Osama was taken out on Phase 2.

JON Exactly. All right, so let's get on to the next question. How was the assassination of JFK used by the Establishment?

PETER Well, this is one I answered a bit earlier, but I'll repeat it. That the Warren Report was recommended, something that was implemented which was that the CIA should work more closely with the FBI and the Secret Service and particularly merge their databanks. And that became the basis for Operation Chaos.

In my books, I talk about how the assassination of Robert Kennedy was used in the same way. Before he was even dead, Congress passed within one day an act that had been months in preparing, which gave all kinds of extraordinarily powers to the Secret Service and a lot of the excessiveness of the Nixon Administration were based on the way he was using the Secret Service in ways in which were being empowered by this act.

Also, the Martin Luther King assassination, this led to a special Army program—I'm blocking it. Do you remember the name of it?

JON COINTELPRO?

PETER Well, that's an FBI program. This was a military program where they deployed—Garden Plot. It was brought into being right after the MLK assassination. It was terminated finally in 1971 when there was a scandal, but it's part of Garden Plot. There are now a thousand Army intelligence agents monitoring every aspect of civilian life. It was worse than Operation Chaos really. And some people had said that they were—well, it's I think it's a fact that there were Army intelligence agents under Garden Plot that were in the Democratic National Convention in '68, and people have alleged that they helped ferment all that action outside the Democratic Convention, which was really the death of the old Democratic Party because there were two factions of it—the Union faction that was pro-war and the youth and students who were antiwar. And after the 1968 convention and all the rioting that surrounded it, it was a pretty close election, but it certainly helped elect Nixon. And the Democratic Party has never been the same since.

JON Well, some ways that 9/11 was used—just to briefly go over it—was, obviously, to go into Afghanistan, which there are indications that we already had intentions to do. It helped us go into the Iraq war. It helped us create this environment of a perpetual war. It established all of these losses of civil liberties. It established the militarization of the police. There are so many things that we can get into that 9/11 has been used—

PETER I want to pick up on that last one—the militarization—you're absolutely right. And not everyone knows that in 2002, the Army created a command to control North America—Northcom—which is analogous to the command they had working in South American—Southcom—and in Central Asia—Centcom. So that all the techniques the Army has developed for doing things overseas, potentially, they have them in reserve to do here. And, more specifically, they have now only a permanent Army brigade stationed in the United States in contravention to The Posse Comitatus Act, which forbid this sort of thing, this sort of permanent militarization of security. And their mission is so general that they could use it to break up an antiwar riot. They're not likely to ever see those again, but if we did, the brigade is there to deal with it. We are in a state of emergency. It was

proclaimed on September the 14th, 2001, and if we want to get back to a more sane America, I say the first thing we have to do is to persuade Congress to terminate that state of emergency. They're supposed to by law to review it within six months, but in the 14 years, whatever it is, since 9/11 they have never reviewed it once. They have broken the law by not reviewing it.

JON Right, I think they renew it every year.

PETER No, the President reviews it—yeah, this was one of the reforms after Watergate. They discovered the country was in a state of emergency ever since the Korean War and Gerald Ford managed to get through this act, the National Emergencies Act, which said that an emergency would only be proclaimed for one year and then has to be renewed, and that's what Bush did and Obama, to our great disappointment, has also done. And Congress, quite separately, has to review it and either confirm or abrogate it.

And back in 2008, a former Congressman and I tried to get a national movement to make Congress do this. And it was very interesting that one of the people who was told by his Congressman: "Oh, that law was overwritten by COG." And if that's true, then that's confirmation, as if you didn't need it, but COG has changed the Constitutional situation in this country.

JON Wow. All right, the last question, well the next to the last question. Were there "troublemakers" or people that would put forward bad information seemingly on purpose in what might be called the "JFK Truth Movement?"

PETER Yes, absolutely. I've been thinking about how I would answer this question, which you sent me in advance. I decided not to name any names and that means I'm not going to give you examples of bad information, but let me say yes, it happened within—there was what you might call the JFK Truth Movement, and there were people in it who did odd things and then, I saw a table get overturned at one of the first meetings of the JFK Movement and we had somebody misbehave in a similar fashion drawing great attention to insults at one of the annual meetings of the 9/11 Movement. I'm not going to name names.

JON That's fine.

PETER I also saw a great deal of it, of course, in the antiwar movement. That got very well documented.

JON I think a lot of movements today get infiltrated and those people cause problems.

PETER And it shouldn't happen and we would like to go back to a more naïve America where we weren't so paranoid about terrorism, but everything was being investigated. I particularly dislike one of the consequences also of 9/11 is that surveillance is now outsourced to private corporations, and they have a profit motive in reporting things that are not really the case. And so, the whole thing, I think, needs to be rethought and the first step towards sanity would be to end the state of emergency and have some outsiders consider just how big a threat terrorism really is in this country. Yes, it is a threat and we have the FBI. They've been dealing with it. We don't need all these other things.

So that's what I wanted to say about that.

JON Well, with regard to troublemakers, I'd like to say that in this paranoid environment that we live in, judge people by the fruits of their labor. If they have a good track record, if they make mistakes and admit to those mistakes and learn from those mistakes—these are the kinds of people that you should, if you're going to follow someone, or listen to what someone says, those are the kinds of people you should look for.

And I also suggest not getting into—what I used to—it was part of what people called the credibility police, where you—if somebody puts out something stupid, you show them why—I mean it's so time-consuming when you could be doing so many more positive things to over-shadow what the bad people are doing. So that's my recommendation.

PETER That's very well said, Jon, and I want to add to it too. Not only have we had the troublemakers, but we've had people denouncing troublemakers, naming names and saying that person is an FBI agent or something like that (Exactly). I think both you and I have suffered from this personally (yes). I know I have.

JON It's called snitch-jacketing, where you portray someone as an agent so other people don't trust those individuals, you know, whoever they're—

PETER Well I didn't want to name any names and we should probably move on to the next question.

JON All right. The last question I have for you:

Is there anything that you would like to promote at this time?

PETER Well, I think it would be appropriate for me to say that in a sense all four of my last political books, the ones you named at the beginning, and especially two of them: *The War Conspiracy*, 2008 Edition, because there was a '72 edition, which obviously said nothing about 9/11, but the 2008 edition has a lot to say about what we primarily talked about here, which is comparison between John F. Kennedy and the 9/11 events. And my latest book I want to mention *The American Deep State*, that's part of the framework of the book, which is that since 9/11 and the implementation of COG, we've had abundant evidence to make us think more and more—not just about JFK and 9/11, but about all of the deep events, what I call the structural deep events that have changed the American political way of life. And that would include the Bobby Kennedy assassination. It would include Watergate. It would include Iran/Contra. And something a lot of people may not have paid much attention to which is what is usually called the October Surprise, the efforts of ex-CIA people to oust Jimmy Carter preventing him from being re-elected in 1980, which led to Reagan's election and the so-called Reagan Revolution, which I think is a very important moment in the evolution of the contemporary deep state. We've always had a deep state, but the deep state we have today, is more powerful and more dangerous and more harmful to the American Constitution than anything we've ever had before. And so, the overview of all of that is in my latest book *The American Deep State*, and I do recommend that to my listeners, our listeners.

JON I recommend everybody read everything you write. You mentioned the October Surprise, very quickly, Lee Hamilton I think was involved in the investigation of that and involved in the cover-up of that.

PETER Yes, absolutely he was and yes.

JON All right, Dr. Scott, I want to thank you very much for your time today. It was a privilege and an honor to have you on. I understand that your birthday is coming up, your 86th birthday.

PETER That's true, in a couple of days, yeah.

JON Well, I want to say Happy Birthday.

PETER Thank you, I don't want to give the date out because I don't want to have to deal with a lot of well wishers that I have to answer. [Laughter] It's a well-kept secret, but I will be 86 and I want to thank you, Jon, because, you know, if I do an interview like this, it makes an awful lot of difference if the person who is asking the questions knows something about the case, and you know a great deal about it, and so it's been a very fruitful discussion, I think. And I said one or two things in this talk that I've never said before, and I hope people found it worth listening to.

JON Good, so do I. Well, thank you, again, Dr. Scott, and you have a wonderful evening.

PETER Thank you, bye, bye.

JON Bye, bye.



Chapter/Episode 17 – Peter Van Buren – January 15, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Peter van Buren (PETER)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network. For this week's show, I'm going to talk to someone who doesn't ordinarily question 9/11, but does write about issues pertaining to the post-9/11 world. I want people who address these issues, who have a voice, to at the very least tell people that we were lied to about 9/11. When you have a corporate media that is unwilling to tell the people the truth, it is my opinion that it is the responsibility of those with a voice to inform the public. We also address civil liberties issues in the post-9/11 world. This show is dedicated to Dr. Martin Luther King.

Okay, this is Jon, and I'm here with Peter van Buren. Peter, how are you doing today?

PETER Jon, it's a pleasure to be with you. I'm doing well, thank you.

JON Thank you, very much, Peter for being on today.

All right, so what I'm going to do is I'm going to read your bio.

Peter Van Buren, a 24-year veteran of the State Department, spent a year in Iraq. Following his book, *We Meant Well: How I Helped Lose the Battle for the Hearts and Minds of the Iraqi People*, the Department of State began proceedings against him. Through the efforts of the Government Accountability Project and the ACLU, Van Buren instead retired from the State Department on his own terms.

Peter's commentary has been featured in *The New York Times*, *Reuters*, *Salon*, *NPR*, *Al Jazeera*, *Huffington Post*, *The Nation*, *TomDispatch*, *Antiwar.com*, *American Conservative Magazine*, *Mother Jones*, *Michael Moore.com*, *Le Monde*, *Asia Times*, *The Guardian (UK)*, *Daily Kos*, *Middle East Online*, *Guernica* and others. He has appeared on the *BBC World Service*, *NPR's All Things Considered* and *Fresh Air*, *CurrentTV*, *HuffPo Live*, *RT*, *ITV*, *Britain's Channel 4 Viewpoint*, *Dutch Television*, *CCTV*, *Voice of America*, and more.

Van Buren's new book is about the social and economic changes in America between WWII and the decline of the blue collar middle class in the 1980s. You can learn more about *Ghosts of Tom Joad: A Story of the #99 Percent*, which is available now.

Okay, so that's your bio. You've certainly been a lot of places, Peter. Or on a lot of shows. [Laughs]

PETER And now the Jon Gold Show.

JON Now—We Were Lied to About 9/11—that show.

All right, so, before we get started I want to say, Happy Birthday Dr. Martin Luther King. This show is going to be dedicated to him, and I think it's very fitting that today, part of what we will be talking about will be civil liberties issues.

Before we get started, I want to quickly say one thing—This show is going to be an experiment of sorts. For years, I have been trying to get people that write about "Post-9/11 World" issues like the wars, our loss of civil liberties, etc. to at least acknowledge or write about the fact that we were lied to about 9/11, to start looking at these issues through the "we were lied to about 9/11" lens or filter. Peter is not known for questioning 9/11, but he does write about the issues I spoke of. I want to thank Peter very much for being willing to come on my show. Hopefully, I won't scare him too much.

[Laughter]

All right, so my first question: What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

PETER It's like pretty much everybody maybe in the world. Certainly, Americans it's unforgettable. I was assigned at the time to the American Embassy in Tokyo, Japan, and because of the time difference, 9/11 happened late at night for us. I was actually taking a shower of all things. My wife was watching the evening news and she said: "You better come see this. Something's happened in New York." And I ran down to see and I arrive there to see the news just as the second plane hit the tower, or so they say. And I said: "Okay, I'm going to pack a lunch and I'm not sure when I'm going to see you again. I'm going to go to work." And she said: "Well, why do you have to go to work? This is happening in New York. We're in Japan." And I kind of said: "Well, I think this is going to be a bigger deal than that." When I got to the American Embassy it was well after midnight our time in Japan and there already was a large crowd of Japanese people who had assembled with flowers and candles, and we were welcomed into the embassy and they were very sad for us. I just want to fast-forward and contrast that against a much larger crowd that gathered in the same place in 2003, when we began the invasion of Iraq. That crowd was not very sympathetic; did not have flowers and candles. In fact, jeered us and cursed at us for what America was up to. And, in my mind, I always hold those two events together, and I can't get past the controversy and the contrast.

JON The contrast is amazing. After 9/11, most countries in the world were very supportive of America, including the ones that had been said to have not been sympathetic for America. We heard a lot of propaganda about countries being happy that 9/11 happened and so forth, and that simply really wasn't the case. But, you're right, before the Iraqi invasion, you know, we had— think it was the largest recorded protest in history for an antiwar rally. And it still might hold the record. I'm not exactly sure. Okay, that's very interesting. I haven't really talked to anybody who wasn't within this time zone when 9/11 happened. So, that's pretty interesting. (Yeah)

Have you ever had questions about what took place before or on the day of 9/11?

PETER I have those questions and I think they differ in some ways and parallel in some ways with what many people, like yourself, I think feel about 9/11. I

have—the questions I have are questions. They don't lead me directly to a conclusion. But, for example, I think there are significant questions/issues about the failures of the American Government to identify the hijackers, to understand what was being put together in the United States prior to that terrible morning.

We all know now that the CIA knew the hijackers had entered the United States. The FBI certainly knew something of some of these people. They had concerns that were being expressed about these folks taking flight training. There were a lot of pieces of the puzzle that were on the table and we never really had a full accounting of why those pieces were not put together. And whether—what level of incompetence or whatever might have led to that.

I think, I also have some concerns that have not been answered about the attack on the Pentagon. I'm not a structural engineer, none of us are—I mean, most of us aren't. But what happened at the Pentagon doesn't seem to track with what I have seen in other instances in plane crashes. One of my jobs at the State Department was to deal with the deaths of American citizens overseas. And those deaths, in most cases, were quiet ex-pats passing away in their own homes or hospitals, but it also involved air crashes. I was at the sight of more than one air crash, and the violence, the amount of material that's distributed over a large area is stunning when you see that type of thing. And, the photos I saw from the Pentagon just simply don't look like what I had seen at these other air crash sights.

So, I don't know how to add that up, but it remains a significant question in my mind that needs an answer, and to a lesser extent, Shanksville, but still some of those same issues.

JON

Well, okay, with regard to the Pentagon, it's actually funny that you bring that up. I am someone who thinks Flight 77 hit the Pentagon. (Okay) There were a multitude of witnesses that saw an airliner crash into the Pentagon. There were pieces of debris with the American Airlines logo on them. Apparently, the DNA of the passengers and the crew were identified. There was a book called *Firefight*, which was written by 9/11 first responders who reported to the Pentagon. They said that they found the plane chairs with bodies still strapped within them, inside the Pentagon.

And it's interesting, the idea or the notion that Flight 77 did not hit the Pentagon was originally put forward by somebody by the name of Thierry

Meysan. He came out with that, I think, in October of 2001. Then he wrote a book about it and it was translated into 29 different languages and spread throughout the world. And very recently within the last couple of years, the same individual reported that Prince Bandar was assassinated, and I don't know if you're familiar (Sure), but Prince Bandar is a big character in the whole 9/11 scenario.

PETER Sure, no, I know who he is.

JON So, I called the Saudi Embassy and they essentially laughed at me, but they told me he was not killed. Someone else called and confirmed that he was not killed, so you know, if this person was wrong about that, he may have been wrong about the Pentagon as well. And I think he was.

I think the question that people should be asking with regard to the Pentagon is: How is it possible that the most defended air space in the world was left completely undefended 34 minutes after the second tower was hit, when everybody IN THE WORLD knew that America was under attack, and yet a commercial airliner was able to penetrate that airspace and hit the Pentagon. And I'd like to know how is that possible?

PETER The easier question, in my mind, is what you've said. Just simply what seemed to be common sense kind of questions that should have fairly straight-forward, simple answers, don't.

JON Well, with regard to NORAD, I mean, they lied to the 9/11 Commission. The 9/11 Commission was considering referring the matter to the Justice Department for a criminal investigation because of those lies. So, we don't know the truth about the air response that morning—among a number of other issues. (Mm-hmm)

Now, are you someone who believes that individuals within our Government were simply incompetent with regard to 9/11?

PETER Yeah, I'm going with that for two reasons. One is, of course, the Occam's razor, the simplest explanation is often the right one. And the other is based on my own 24 years of federal Government service. As you said in the bio, I worked for the State Department. Incompetence is, unfortunately, a predominant factor of Government employment. The Government doesn't necessarily hire the best and the brightest people. A lot of it has to do with the way the personnel systems work. And once you get inside the system,

sucking up is the most important skill that anyone has over any kind of competency, and given the choice between saying something that's accurate, true, or correct, and agreeing with your boss—unfortunately, my experience was that most Government employees simply nod and say, yeah, yeah, whatever my boss said.

So, I'm leaning heavily toward the incompetence theories to explain many Government actions as opposed to anything more nefarious.

That said, it's also reasonable to say that that kind of system—incompetent people who suck up to their bosses, certainly would offer fertile ground for anybody who was up to no good. A more senior person who wanted to pull off something—and I'm certainly not implying that I think that's what happened with 9/11. But, the point is that if you want to get away with something and you're a senior person, that type of system makes it easier than if you had a lot of smart, sharp people underneath you.

JON

Well, I've always looked at 9/11 not as an act of war but as a crime. And, as with every crime, there are suspects for that crime (Sure), and I honestly believe, based on everything that I know, that elements within our Government and other Governments, along with people like Khalid Sheikh Mohammed have more than earned the title of suspect for the crime of 9/11. And I just want to quickly address the issue of incompetence (Mm-hmm). The Bush Administration came into office wanting to go to war with Iraq. There's also information to suggest they wanted to go to war with Afghanistan. These individuals, they wanted to go to war—they did. They wanted to make billions for their corporate friends—they did. They wanted to expand executive power—they did. They committed crime after crime after crime during their eight years in office and remained Teflon coated throughout. So, I honestly, I don't see them as being incompetent. I see them as being able to do exactly what they wanted to do.

So, I understand. Keep in mind that I do know that within Government there is incompetence and bureaucracy everywhere. But, just as a for instance, Alec Station, which was the Bin Laden unit, there was an instance where the two FBI agents that were assigned to Alec Station—Mark Rossini and Doug Miller—and they found out that one of the hijackers got a U.S. visa. So, Mark Rossini went to Michael Anne Casey to ask if he could send a cable to the FBI notifying them. And Tom Wilshire told Michael Anne Casey to tell Mark no, he cannot send a cable. And he was surprised by this and so on and so forth. Later in the day, Michael Anne

Casey sends out a cable within the CIA notifying different stations throughout the CIA that the FBI WAS notified. (Laughs)

So, when I hear things like that, they just sound criminal to me. And I found out recently, and I don't want to take up too much time on this, but I found out recently that the NSA was monitoring the two hijackers that were in San Diego, and they monitored about eight calls of theirs going to the Yemen hub—the Al-Qaeda hub in Yemen (Mm-hmm)—and they said that they could only identify where the calls were coming in to. They said they could not identify where the calls were coming from. And we found out recently from NSA whistleblower, William Binney, that the NSA did know the identity of the phone numbers coming from within the United States—which means they knew the hijackers were in the United States and did not tell the FBI, very much like the CIA. And Thomas Drake, NSA whistleblower confirmed that for me.

So, there are a multitude of lies. And the thing about all of this is there's one word—accountability (Mm-hmm). If individuals within our Government were incompetent, were criminally negligent, or acted criminally, the word accountability applies to all of that. And we didn't see that after 9/11. We didn't see individuals within our Government who should have been held accountable being held accountable. In fact, what we saw were people being rewarded and promoted who should not have been. And it just boggles my mind—every investigation we had into 9/11 had its own version of compromise and corruption—especially the 9/11 Commission.

So when I say I'm talking to you as an individual who writes about post-9/11 world issues, but doesn't look at it through the lens that we were lied to about 9/11, which to me, takes away the justification for everything that's been done in the name of 9/11.

I'm not asking you to make it THE issue for you (Mm-hmm) but if you talk about issues pertaining to the "Post-9/11 World," I think that it's in the best interests of the people that they are reminded of the fact that we WERE lied to about 9/11. Especially by those people who have a voice, and reach a large portion of people. People like you. People like Glenn Greenwald, Noam Chomsky. When you have a media that doesn't work—a corporate media that doesn't do its job, it's up to the people who have a voice to let the people know what's going on. So that's (you know--) essentially my argument to anybody who writes about issues like this.

PETER And you make good points, and I think this is one of the reasons why we've become, I guess, online friends is the way to put it is that it's very hard to write on these issues because the dialogue, the narrative if you will, is so polarized. You have the Governments lying and the people who support the Governments lying, which is very narrowly focused on a very sort of broad narrative that chooses to ignore many important questions, which we've already covered some of those.

The other side of this is often times brushed off too casually, and whenever you start to talk about something that adheres to the Government narrative, bring in a lot of static, if you will—

JON Oh, believe me, I'm well aware (Laughter). I've spoken to so many journalists over the years, who used to actually report on some of the issues of 9/11, and I'm like: "Why aren't you still doing it?" And they said: "Well, because when I write about this stuff we get thousands of emails telling me why didn't you cover this, accusing me of this or that because I didn't cover this," and they just don't want to touch it anymore (Yeah). And I completely understand that, but in the same token, it's still our responsibility. This show is dedicated to Dr. Martin Luther King (Mm-hmm) and his famous saying is: "Silence is betrayal." And I firmly believe that applies to the issue of 9/11.

All right, let's get on with the questions.

What did you do while you were at the State Department?

PETER I did a number of things. Most people that work as foreign service officers, which is what I was, diplomats are considered what we call generalists. You do whatever the State Department needs to be done, and your role changes oftentimes from assignment to assignment. However, primarily, my core function, if you will, was called Citizen's Services, and my job was to assist Americans who got into one form of trouble or another overseas. Some people call it social work on steroids. Well, there is a large bureaucratic part to it. We—I helped issue passports, register births, do the paperwork when people passed away abroad—those types of things. But I also was deeply involved in the problems that American citizens had of a more extreme nature. When people got arrested, when people were the victims of crime and all the way up to disasters like plane crashes, the Asian tsunami, earthquakes—you name it, if it can happen to an American citizen overseas, it was my job to deal with that in some fashion.

JON What are the top three reasons Americans get arrested overseas?

PETER The top three are: drugs, drugs, and drugs. (Laughs) I mean, there's really not much else. There's the occasional, whatever. But, quite seriously, it's drugs. Americans display oftentimes unbelievable levels of stupidity in dealing with illegal substances abroad, and oftentimes, amazing levels of ignorance that the laws work very, very differently in other countries. In Japan, for example, where I worked, the amount of marijuana that you're caught with determines what, according to their law, what your intent was. In other words, if you have over—and I don't remember exactly, but it's a relatively small amount. If you have over a relatively small amount in your possession, the law says you were intending to sell it. And there's not really a lot of argument allowed under the system over there. If you have more than whatever it is, you're considered a dealer. And Americans often didn't get that and ran into trouble.

There were cases where—I worked also in Korea. Most of my time was in Asia—where a young person would come back from a week in Thailand with a scraggily beard, long hair, a back-pack, torn clothing, and was surprised when he was selected for extra scrutiny at customs at the airport and they found some dope on him.

Things like that. There were obviously serious crimes, but in many cases, it was usually guilty of stupidity, I hate to say it.

JON Well, I'm sorry to hear that. Do you hear that, Americans? Stop doing drugs.

Anyway, please—

PETER Also, stop being stupid. (Laughs)

JON [Laughing] Yes, please, America stop being stupid.

Please briefly describe what your book *We Meant Well: How I Helped Lose the Battle for the Hearts and Minds of the Iraqi People* is about, and what happened at the State Department after you released it?

PETER The—as I mentioned earlier, we were all considered generalists. We did what needed to be done. And, by the time the Iraq war had dribbled and drabbed and sputtered into 2009, the State Department had largely run out

of people who had been to Iraq, as part of what was then the world's largest embassy in terms of staffing. So, they started to dig a little deeper into the ranks, and I was volun-told that it was my turn to go to Iraq. I was assigned to lead two reconstruction teams. If you'll recall, we were going to win the war by creating democracy, helping Iraqis build roads, schools and bridges that would in some sense defeat terrorism. It was never a very well-thought out plan, and my job was to go out and make it work.

JON The entire Iraqi occupation, as far as I'm concerned, was illegal. So—

PETER Yeah, it was the stupidest—it was one of the stupid things in a stupid system that was never going to work. And my goal at the time—and I was a relatively mediocre bureaucrat. I was not a highly politicized person. I had my opinions and all, but I worked for the Government. I was not a political appointee. Ronald Reagan was President when I joined the State Department, and I served under every President, Republican/Democrat, since then until I retired under Barack Obama.

So, my goal was to go to Iraq, not get myself or anyone else killed, keep my head down, and try to just get through the year that I was assigned there. Get back to my family and get back home to doing the work for the State Department that I enjoyed. That was the plan.

The reality was that as soon as I got there, literally from day one, I began realizing that the whole thing was a lie. It was a scam from top to bottom to funnel money into the hands of contractors, to waste money, to create photo opportunities—there was no plan at all to "win the war." And, in fact, most of what we were doing was ridiculously counterproductive, harmful to both our side and the Iraqis and everyone else.

And this changed me. It was that moment of clarity, that epiphany, that attack of conscience that changes people that causes them to realize that they'd been living in a bubble that was wrong.

And I came back from Iraq—it's a longer story, but the short version is nobody would listen to me. Nobody was interested in what I had to say about all this. And I decided I was going to write a book. I never really gave a lot of consideration to going to a journalist. I think I was unaware of how that really would work. And, I think also, I wanted to tell my story the way I wanted to tell it, and I wanted to tell it in the length that it needed. I didn't want this to be a little blurb that appeared on page 17 somewhere.

So, I wrote a book about it and basically outlined exactly what I saw in Iraq. And the book achieved some success, some notoriety, perhaps, and the U.S. State Department reacted strongly by attempting—beginning the process of prosecuting me under the Espionage Act. (Geez) They couldn't kind of make that work since I revealed no classified information whatsoever, so they switched over to trying to fire me for all sorts of dumb, trumped up reasons. The main issue was they were going to try and take away the pension and the things that I had earned over the course of an otherwise decent career and leave me impoverished.

That was their goal, and thanks to some very nice people and some very good lawyers, including the ACLU, and a woman named Jesseyln Radack. You may recognize her name (Yes, I do), and if not, jot it down, because among other things she defended Thomas Drake, who you mentioned earlier; she's worked very closely with Bill Binney, who you mentioned earlier; and, she's currently the lead attorney on Edward Snowden's defense team. The joke is she got to practice with me and then once she got good at it, you know, she moved on to the big guys. (Laughs)

JON Are you considered to be a whistleblower? Do you have whistleblower status, any protection?

PETER Yes, I certainly consider myself a whistleblower. I was in the process of getting the formal version of federal Government whistleblower status when the State Department and I decided that we needed to simply divorce and move on with our lives. At that point, I was no longer a federal employee, the book had been out for a year, and the whole question of whether I needed the official status or not, became kind of moot, so it fell to the side.

But I absolutely consider myself a whistleblower and with a little humility, I'm very pleased and proud to say that very courageous men like Tom Drake and Bill Binney welcome me as a fellow whistleblower.

JON Oh, no, I consider you a whistleblower. It's just that, a lot of people file for status and so forth so they can get protections so they don't get retaliated against.

Unfortunately, whistleblowers in today's era are not liked at all.

PETER [Laughs] Tell me about it.

JON I mean, I guess they've never been, but they— Obama has prosecuted more whistleblowers than Bush did.

PETER Yep—than any other President.

JON Yeah, and he's used the Espionage Act more than any other President, I think.

PETER Mm-hmm, that's correct.

JON It's one more—it's an example of how Obama has continued and expanded upon most of Bush's worst policies.

Now, I want to quickly skip ahead, because we don't have a lot of time (Sure). Since 9/11, we have lost a plethora of civil liberties. Which civil liberties do you think have been most affected by the so-called "War on Terror?"

PETER The time after 9/11 I've come to refer to as post-Constitutional America. The idea would be that prior to the American Revolution, you had United States under the thumb of a monarchy. After that, for 220 some years you had the United States struggling to work itself out under a constitution. It was certainly an imperfect process. Dr. King is a perfect example of how that process never fulfilled itself.

But the point was it was an attempt to do the right things and there was some progress made.

9/11 changed all that and launched us into an era where we no longer have the rights that we enjoyed under the Constitution. Among the rights that were lost most significantly—and it's hard to kind of separate how they, because they fit together—but I would have to say the most egregious is the Fourth Amendment—Right to Privacy Against Unlawful Search and Seizure. Edward Snowden has been the most eloquent spokesperson for that. And we've learned that the NSA, as the poster child for all this—I'm sure there are other parts of the Government deeply involved—is now intrusive into nearly every aspect of all of our lives. There is no such thing as privacy in the United States right now. Any privacy that you might enjoy

is simply because the Government chooses to allow you to have that privacy for whatever particular reason.

But dovetailing with that is the loss of our First Amendment rights—the ability to speak freely, to criticize the Government, to assemble—to do all the things the Founding Fathers said we needed to do to oppose a monarchy. If you can't think in private; if you can't talk in private; if you can't communicate with others in private, that dramatically limits your ability to speak openly.

And so, I'm afraid that these things fit together in ways that are quite synergistic, but not in a good way, Jon.

JON

Well, we spoke of the First Amendment and part of the First Amendment is a free press, and after 9/11, a lot of people were afraid to report or ask the toughest of the tough questions. Helen Thomas spoke about it (Mm-hmm). Dan Rather spoke about it, how reporters were afraid to dissent, essentially.

I know a couple of journalists, someone like Robert Sheer, who wrote for the *Los Angeles Times* (Mm-hmm). He wrote an article called "What We Don't Know About 9/11 Hurts Us." And he also wrote a couple of articles dissenting against the Iraq War and the *LA Times* let him go. (Gawd--) And now he's started Truthdig. I just looked at Reporters Without Borders and the United States is ranked 46th in the world for freedom of press. (Laughs)

For a country that supposedly has the freedom of the press in their Constitution, that's absurd. And I think—the press has been very dangerous in a lot ways—as far as propagandizing the American people, as far as fearmongering with the American people, as far as misrepresenting causes.

Like, for instance, the "9/11 Truth Movement." They would focus on two theories—a controlled demolition and the missile hitting the Pentagon, and ignore things like how corrupt the 9/11 Commission was and how corrupt Philip Zelikow, who was the Executive Director of the 9/11 Commission, was—and just misrepresent us. We were supposed to be people supporting the family members seeking truth, accountability, and justice for what happened to their loved ones that day, and they portrayed us in such a way that now when you hear the phrase 9/11 Truth, people are not—or truther—people think that they're the equivalent of a baby killer or dog torturer. So, they've essentially made it impossible to dissent in this country.

And one of the things that 9/11 did, John Ashcroft, one of the first things he did after 9/11 was reinstate COINTELPRO (Mm-hmm). There's a number of instances where people are being entrapped, made to look like terrorists, and it's just not true. And, I consider myself fairly well-known, I guess, so I assume that everything I do is being monitored. In fact, when I went to the White House to chain myself to the White House fence to protest the 9/11 lies, a Capitol police officer came up to me and he said: "Is your name Jon Gold?" I said: "Yes." He said: "Are you still planning on chaining yourself to the White House fence?" (Laughs) I said: "Ye-e-s-s." And that's actually not the first time I was spied on. I belonged to an organization that Cindy Sheehan founded called Peace of the Action (Mm-hmm) that an organization called ITRR was subcontracted by the Pennsylvania Department of Homeland Security and they actually spied on us and they wrote reports that said we were going to be violent and so forth, in an upcoming action, and we're non-violent people, and they would give these reports to the Department of Homeland Security. And it's just not true.

So, the wiretapping, the press, the COINTELPRO, the search and seizure to privacy – you know we supposedly have the right to address our Government with a redress of grievances, and can you—we don't get the time that lobbyists do. We can't go into our representatives' offices and have a nice conversation with these people. It's next to impossible, unless you're a lobbyist who has a lot of money and so forth. And it's just getting worse.

And, you know, if we were lied to about 9/11, there's no justification for any of what they're doing. So, that's what I—that's how I look at it. Now, what is—is there anything else you want to say about civil liberties?

PETER Well, just the idea that there's another thing that goes on with all this and I think you've touched on it there. And that is this lack of freedom to speak—there's two ways to it. One is the overt stuff, and I think you may have explained some of all that. But then there's also the idea that not everybody is courageous enough to stand up to the Government. An awful lot of people see what happens to others and sort of self-censor themselves. And, the Government knows that. They know that the easiest voice to silence is the one that never speaks up. So, for every person that gets arrested or intimidated overtly, as you were describing, there's a lot of other people who say: "You know, it's just not worth the trouble to me. I'm just not going to get as far as Jon did, or Jim Risen did, or anyone else." I'm going to shut the hell up myself before the Government even gets as far as me. And I

think that, in many ways, becomes even a bigger danger. The overt cases are known and can be talked about and, perhaps, dissected and maybe even pushed back against. But all those Americans out there who remain silent out of fear, I think that's where the real danger lies.

JON Absolutely, And, I said the other day, the people have the power to change things and as soon as they realize that, watch out world.

But, unfortunately, a lot of people have fallen for what I call the empire's tricks—the propaganda, the fear mongering, and so forth—and, as you said, people are apathetic, and as long as they have their cars, their houses, their TVs, and so forth, they really, they don't concern themselves, and one of the reasons why is what you said, is how they see other people being treated. And, you know, it's our responsibility as citizens to be as responsible as we can be as citizens, and one of the things we need to do is when our Government does questionable things, we need to point that out to people, I think. I think it's imperative to do so, regardless of what the outcome might be. And I understand people with families might have a problem with that. Activism might be a single man's game in a lot of cases—anyway.

All right, the next question What is your opinion with regard to allying ourselves with Al-Qaeda and Al-Qaeda-like groups in places like Libya and Syria in order to take out their leaders.

PETER We are, of course, our own worst enemies, not only in allowing our Government to use things like 9/11 and "terrorism" to take away our rights, but also in sort of the good-guy/bad-guy of the moment strategy, which seems to be what our Government does. We are opposed to one group, while it's perceived as our advantage, and then who knows, then all of a sudden soon after that, we're on the same side as them.

What's going on in Iraq right now is a perfect example. We're claiming that Iran is one of the greatest dangers to the Middle East and peace there, and then at the same time, we're tacitly, if not directly, supporting Iran's incursions into a foreign country—Iraq. We can't seem to ever get our stuff together, if you will, on this. We're so focused on short-term expediency that we just fail to see beyond the next corner, and act surprised every time it comes up and bites us in the back side.

JON I think that it's done purposely. I mean, we've for years, since the 80s, we've allied ourselves with the Mujahideen. Throughout the 90s we aligned

ourselves with Al-Qaeda or Al-Qaeda-linked groups in the Balkans and the caucuses and—This is a practice that we take part in. It's a formula the United States likes to use. We're bombing Syria right now, but before that we were entrenched in Syria, trying to help to destabilize that country for years (Mm-hmm). Long before Obama came into office and we were also using them to torture people for us.

Anyway, then the Saudis started sending in rebels into Syria under the direction of Bandar. Then the United States was sending the rebels intelligence; then they were sending them arms. Then we starting sending in rebels from Jordan and, then Syria became what it did, and it was all to take out Assad.

You know, last year when the chemical weapons strike supposedly happened—and we still don't know who that was—Obama was itching to bomb Syria and people think he was talked out of it. But if you look at what they did, they essentially got Assad to get rid of his weapons of mass destruction and then decide to bomb them, and they used the excuse of ISIS, which was really a thing of our own creation, along with our allies and so forth. And now, you know, surprisingly, a year later we're bombing them.

And they did the same thing with Gaddafi. They made Gaddafi get rid of all his weapons of mass destruction, and then a couple of years later we bombed the shit out of them illegally, and we allied ourselves with Al-Qaeda and Al-Qaeda-linked groups and so forth.

We're supposed to be in this war on terror and we're allying ourselves with Al-Qaeda? Or Al-Qaeda-linked groups? That sounds like a big contradiction to me. And it kind of takes away the justification, in my mind, for the war on terror.

PETER I agree. I agree.

JON So, I think it's criminal, I really, really do. And there's questions about these allegiances with regard to 9/11 as far as Saudi Arabia is concerned, the Pakistani ISI may have had something to do with 9/11. These are all allies of ours that work with us to help control rebels in different places and so forth, so anyway—

Do you think America has reached the state of fascism? And what solutions do you think exist?

PETER You know, I think that's a great question for us to end on here, Jon, because I am saddened and embarrassed to say that we are significantly headed into a fascist state, if not already there. The only reason I express some hesitancy is because there are so many things that we're still waiting to learn about, and I don't think any of them will be particularly good. Look at what we didn't know prior to Edward Snowden.

So, I'm afraid that fascism is our future, if not already the reality. Fascism, it comes in different forms, and it morphs the fit of the particular country that it's in. Everyone says, well look, you know, look at the Nazis, it isn't anything like that. And they're correct. It certainly is not anything like that. It is a uniquely American form of fascism where capitalism is allowed to flourish, and there does exist something of a free market. If you want to go out and figure out a way to make money, the Government has not great issues with any of that. People are allowed to say and do things within certain boundaries to create the impression that it's not a fascist state. There's not really the same need to be encompassing the way the Nazis were—we'll use them as a good example. That's the one that everyone agrees on in terms of being the ultimate fascist.

Our Government has been a lot more clever about it. They picked and chose which areas they wish to exert their authority in and which areas really don't concern them and they don't really care, particularly, about. If someone becomes a real trouble-maker, that's dealt with, but otherwise, if you want to go out and march around, whatever, the Government isn't going to start machine-gunning those people down—in large numbers. The occasional one is probably a valuable lesson.

But in terms of civil liberties, in terms of truly the ability to speak out, particularly, in terms of the ability to challenge the Government's power, I'm afraid to say that we are, in fact, a fascist state.

JON Yeah, and that fascism, you know, some define it as a combination of corporations and Government, and our Government is bought and paid for. Everybody there is bought and paid for in some way or another. (Mm-hmm) And they do not work in the people's interests—they simply don't. And, you see the fascism when you try to exert your dissent. When you try to dissent, that's when you start to see the signs of fascism.

I call it a "soft" fascism (Hmm), because you're right, there aren't, you know, Gestapo people banging—well, there are instances of it, but it's not an everyday thing where people are marching into your house and arresting you and taking you away to a camp somewhere. Overt stuff like that doesn't happen like it did in Nazi Germany, but that's not to say that I can't see us getting to there. We just keep going in a horrible direction.

And, I want to say it—I don't want to say that it's all based on 9/11, but it's very much based on 9/11. We are living in the post-9/11 world.

And I want to finish by simply saying that—please consider when you write an article, think about the fact that we were lied to about that day. Maybe just mention that, briefly, in any of the articles that you write. And, you know, be prepared, you might get some flak from people telling you about theories and all that stuff, but you just have to ignore that and just do what's right. What I think is the right thing to do.

I want to thank you very much for taking the time to be here today. Is there anything you'd like to promote besides your latest book?

PETER

Not at this time. I'm just going to let folks know that I am working on a third book. This one is a little bit different. It's a novel. And it is an antiwar book built around what I hope to be a pretty good war story. It is set in an alternative history where the United States did not develop the atomic bomb at the end of World War II, and instead, chose to invade Japan—a traditional invasion, if you will. And it uses that as a stage to talk about war, to talk about what happens to people at war—both on the military side and on the civilian side, and how a society chooses to carry out its wars. Hopefully, the reader will understand that I am not really talking about Japan and World War II. That's just kind of a nice way to get the medicine along with a little bit of sugar. You know, if you start right off and say Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, War on Terror, you stumble right into people's polarized opinions, and it's very, very hard to be persuasive at that point because folks have already made up their minds on those issues.

But I think if you set that same philosophy, I guess, the same political points in a more neutral setting—in this case, fiction—hopefully, I'll have a chance to reach an audience that otherwise would not be open to new ideas and create the idea that you can tell a war story and come to the end of it and realize how antiwar what it was that you just read.

We'll see—give me about a year and I'll come back on and we'll talk more about it.

JON That's awesome—good luck with that. And your current latest book is called *Ghosts of Tom Joad: A Story of the #99 Percent*. And it's available now.

So, thank you very much, Peter, for your time today.

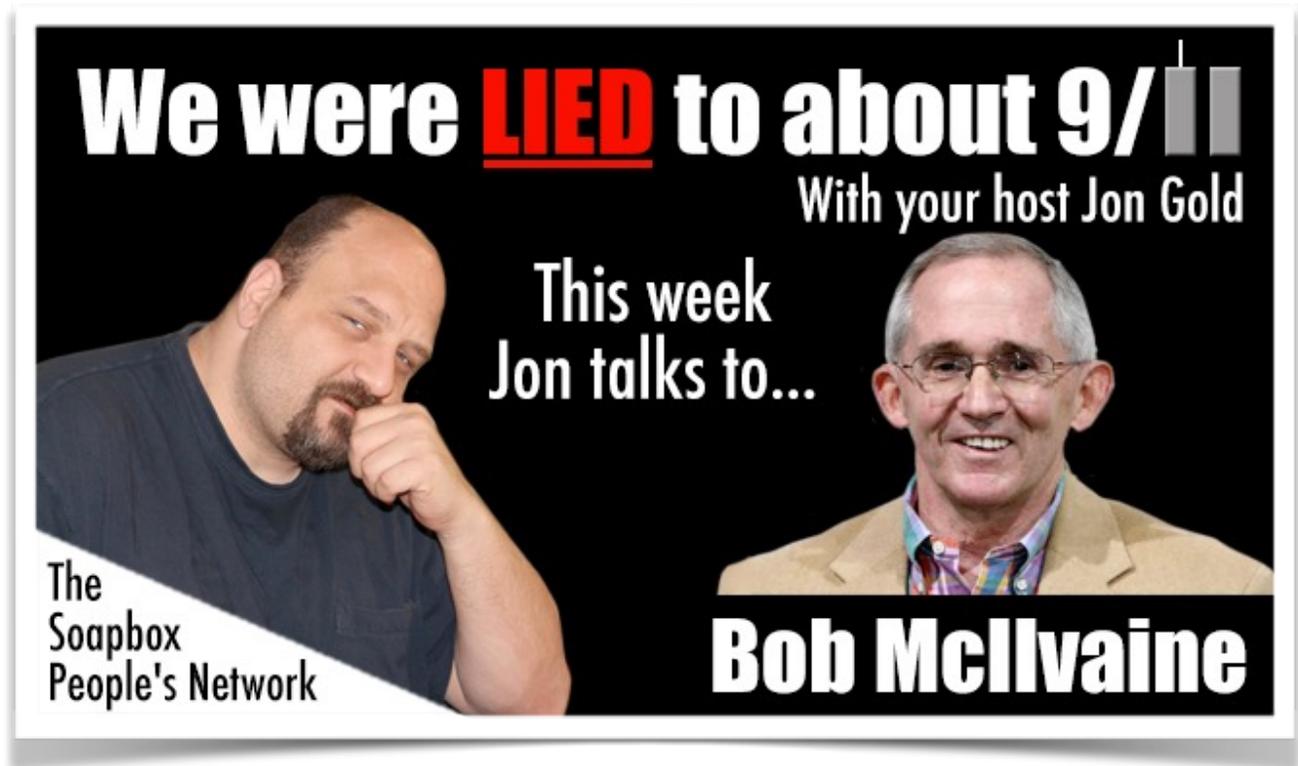
PETER Jon, it's a pleasure. I look forward to talking with you again sometime. Take care.

JON Thanks, Peter.

PETER Thank you.

Martin Luther King, Jr. – April 3, 1968 – I've Been to the Mountaintop speech

All we say to America is, "Be true to what you said on paper." [Applause] If I lived in China or even Russia, or any totalitarian country, maybe I could understand some of these illegal injunctions. Maybe I could understand the denial of certain basic First Amendment privileges, because they hadn't committed themselves to that over there. But somewhere I read of the freedom of assembly. Somewhere I read of the freedom of speech. Somewhere I read of the freedom of press. Somewhere I read that the greatness of America is the right to protest for right. [Applause]



Chapter/Episode 18 - Bob McIlvaine - January 21st, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Bob McIlvaine (BOB)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network.

This week's show we're going to talk to a 9/11 Family Member about a number of different topics: The 9/11 Commission; collective punishment; corporate media; the buildings; and a number of other things. Yes, you heard right—I said, the buildings.

Okay, this is Jon and I'm here with Bob McIlvaine. How are you doing today, Bob?

BOB Just fine, Jon. How are you?

JON Oh, I'm doing great. I had breakfast with you this morning. [Laughs] Thank you very much for that.

All right, I'm going to read your bio.

Bob McIlvaine is the father of Robert Mcilvaine Jr., an Assistant Vice President of media relations for Merrill Lynch & Co. who was murdered on 9/11. Since 9/11, Bob has been very outspoken about a number of different issues. He has spoken around the country and in different parts of the world. With the exception of one, Bob attended every 9/11 Commission Hearing. He has appeared on different news outlets, and has been mentioned in several news articles over the years. He has appeared in many documentaries that call into question what we were told about the 9/11 attacks.

Now, I wrote a little—well, not a little—but a personal bio for you, and I'm going to read that to you now.

The first time I heard Bob McIlvaine was from an audio recording of an event called the 9/11 Omission Hearings, which took place on September 9, 2004, in New York City. Bob started to cry when he spoke of Bobby, and that was the first time I'd ever heard a family member who had questions about what happened that day cry. I was sitting in my apartment listening to the recording and started to ball my eyes out. I also became lividly angry. I had always supported the families, but from that point on, I swore that I would do everything within my power to make sure that they had real truth, accountability, and justice for what happened on 9/11.

The first time I met Bob was at a Chinese restaurant on March 1st, 2006. The purpose of the meeting was to try and convince a friend of then Representative Curt Weldon to get access to a town hall meeting of Weldon's. For those who don't know, Curt Weldon was very big on the revelations concerning Able Danger and we wanted to let him know about other issues. He was my representative and I delivered books about 9/11 to his office and tried to get a meeting with him but was unsuccessful. Anyway, at that restaurant I was so honored to meet Bob. I made sure to tell him that outside of the restaurant when we introduced ourselves. The meeting with the individual was a success and we got our access to the town hall meeting. Unfortunately, nothing really came from our meeting with him.

Since that time, I'd been to different events that both Bob and I have spoken at. I had defended him once against a horrible reporter in Arizona during a press conference. I got the chance to travel with him for hours so we could speak in Keene, NH. We marched together in New York City for the first

NYCCAN ballot initiative. As the emcee, I was privileged to introduce him during the Treason in America Conference.

Some of you may or may not know, but on May 22, 2013, I broke my back. I had to stay in different nursing homes for about seven months until I could get an apartment. Bob would come to visit me at the nursing homes as often as possible. Now that I have an apartment, Bob has been coming to meet me weekly for breakfast, and it's usually his treat. I could never thank him enough for the time he has given me since my injury. Our weekly breakfast is what I look forward to most these days.

He is one of the kindest and bravest people I know, and it's an honor for me to have him on this show today.

So, that was for you.

BOB Hey, man, thanks a lot. I appreciate that.

JON Oh, you're very welcome.

BOB The Wednesday meetings help me just as much as they help you, so—

JON I know, it's like an alcoholics anonymous meeting.

BOB That's the truth. It's like a drug. There's not many people you can discuss this issue with anymore.

JON That's unfortunate, but that is the case.

Okay, so I'm going to go ahead and get right into the questions. Besides the obvious questions—oh, by the way, as I said, I don't ask 9/11 Family Members on this show what the day of 9/11 was like, because it's just too hard, and so I—

BOB It's pretty obvious—it sucked.

JON Yeah, exactly. I don't even want to talk about it.

All right, besides the obvious questions a parent would have after their child was murdered like who, what, and why, what was one of the first things you questioned about 9/11?

BOB

That's difficult, because I'm trying to look back, the first easy six months you're in shock. I mean, literally you are in shock, and everybody deals in shock differently. And you're just trying to get through day-to-day life. And, it's like the people in the neighborhood, I'd say for three months every night we had dinners. People would stop off and hand us dinners. You had a lot of people around. And, you're talking to relatives—it's—the first six months are a blank. I remember eating meals and working on my lawn a lot. So, you're actually not thinking about anything.

Then after six months, then I guess you call it depression, but the shock of what happened that day really hits home because everyone sort of drops you off the mat—not intentionally, or anything like that, but you learn real fast people don't want to talk about that day. So, if you want to talk about 9/11, you have to talk to your wife or your child that remains. But not many friends want to talk about it. So then suddenly you're all alone and you have to deal with this grief by yourself.

And we—and it was very worthwhile—we went to a psychologist and he was just tremendous. We just talked, and you learn that you grieve differently. Everyone grieves differently. And the fact that we could have that conversation. We do know people who left their marriages because of what happened that day. You just don't know. Because grieving is so much different.

So, it's almost like we spent a year grieving. Of course, you never stop grieving, and the one thing we have learned—one psychiatrist told us is that the grieving process—the pain never goes away, but as time goes on, it gets better. You never stop grieving—I forget the exact quote. Ah, well—it doesn't matter. In other words—oh, the suffering gets better. The pain never goes away, but the suffering does gets better. And that's the truth. After six months you catch yourself laughing a little more. You're not thinking about it 24/7.

So, in answering that question, almost to a year, well not a year, but close to a year—I'd say six, seven, eight months—you're just, you're a blank slate. You just don't know what's happening. I went back to work and my wife went back to work. I went back to work like in January of 2001, so work really filled in.

So, I finally got involved, and how I got involved was with a group called 9/11 Peaceful Tomorrows. At first, I really wasn't thinking about the

culprits of 9/11. I certainly, I was a history teacher, I just didn't know what happened. Obviously, it was terrorists that struck United States—I didn't necessarily believe that, but certainly I hadn't gotten my so-called thinking cap on and thought about this whole thing because I'm just trying to survive. And Peaceful Tomorrows—again, I can't tell you exactly when I joined Peaceful tomorrows, but it probably was the greatest thing I did at that time because I really—of course the war talk started. The talk of going into Afghanistan. The talk was they were from Afghanistan. We have to go—I didn't want any parts of war. I just said it was still a crime. I certainly know—I knew of Vietnam, the false flag term, but again, I wasn't necessarily relating it to 9/11. But I joined Peaceful Tomorrows.

So, to answer that question, I really wasn't involved in the dynamics or dialogue of what happened that day. And then—I really can't tell you exactly the first thing, but I would guess, I think the first thing I questioned was: "Why weren't those planes shot down? Shot down by American fliers." (Well, that's--) I don't know when that would have come about, but I just spent so much time—when I was with Peaceful Tomorrows, I just felt so good what I was doing. I was trying to stop a war. I was talking in high schools. I was talking in colleges. People really wanted to hear a message from someone who had lost a child that he didn't want to go to war. So it was a great message. It made me feel good. It made people feel good. So, it was more about that than making me feel good. Not necessarily getting answers.

JON Well, that's interesting because as I've said before, on the day of 9/11 the very first question that I had after the Pentagon was hit was: "Where the hell is our military?" And, I didn't question anything—I didn't have any questions like that for a while. At least until January 2002 when Dick Cheney and George Bush asked Tom Daschle not to investigate the attacks at all. And my question then was: "Why would the President and Vice President, of all people, not want to know exactly how and why this happened so as to make sure it never happens again?"

But our first question was basically the same one. Where was our military? (Right) That's interesting.

BOB Yeah, I wasn't that—again, I really enveloped the idea of becoming an activist for stopping war. Because, I guess, I don't know, how far along—I just wasn't a big Internet person or anything like that, so whatever was in the newspaper. But I felt great joining Peaceful tomorrows because I truly,

truly, truly did not want us to go to war because it was just going to cost more lives. So that's where I put my energy in and it made me feel great.

JON That's great. Another thing that you and I have in common is we look at 9/11 as a crime (Right) and not an act of war.

BOB Yeah, regardless of what it was—My son was murdered, again, it was just—it's a horrible experience and you still live with it. It's a nightmare. (I'm sure it is) Again, war, I didn't understand it. My—I still can't understand it.

JON How do you hold a whole country accountable for the actions of a few?

BOB Right, right. (You know?) It was just absurd. So, that's why my energies, my wife's energies also. We put a lot of work as far as being an activist.

JON Okay, now, we just brought this up—holding a whole country accountable for the actions of a few and in today's world, after the Paris attacks, I mean, after 9/11, the sentiment against Muslims in this country, people were furious with them. Everybody was held accountable for the actions of a few on 9/11. And it was horrible. And I have found out—I've always made the argument that even if Muslims were involved with 9/11, people who considered themselves Muslims, whatever, it doesn't mean you hold all Muslims accountable. It doesn't mean—it's no different than if a Christian blows up an abortion clinic, you don't hold all Christians accountable. It's—and, there's a term for it. Basically, you don't hold everybody who's a Muslim accountable, every religion accountable, every ideology, you don't hold countries accountable—it's called collective punishment I have learned. And, apparently, that's a war crime to hold entire ideologies, or religions, or nationalities accountable.

So, I just want to point that out, you do not do that. And that's what a lot of people are doing today, especially after the Paris attack.

BOB Oh, it's frightening. Well, right after 9/11 I was working at a place, a psychiatric hospital and, well, I know one person in particular, I was very good friends with him, was a Muslim. I never looked at him. I really didn't. It's like a bunch of Catholics bombed a place in London and suddenly—you know, I know a lot of Catholics—you'd think I would start walking around saying: "Boy, you guys are horrible." Well the Muslim I was working with, I mean, I didn't even think of it. In fact, I just thought of it now. He was a

real good friend. But I never, ever connected him to 9/11. It was the furthest thing in the world.

JON It was absurd.

BOB And one thing with Peaceful Tomorrows, at the UN I met a Muslim man, no it was a woman—there was a bombing in Afghanistan and she lost nine people, their family. A Muslim woman and you look at her and think the absurdities of this world. You know, blaming her? You don't even think of it. I never did. And I certainly met a lot of Muslims after 9/11 working with Peaceful Tomorrows and that's the—if you look at it that way and if you know people—again, it's like them and a couple Catholics that bombed the London theater or something, you know. The thing was just so absurd. That's why I did what I did. I just couldn't believe it. And yet, people bought it hook, line, and sinker (Right), and I just and until that day I just—but again, I really thought I was doing something worthwhile and to be an activist like that you get a lot of positive feedback and the fact that I could talk to high school kids and the message was, so what my son was—you don't go to wars because of a criminal act (Right). And that was the only message I was trying to spread.

JON All right, the next question. I saw that you attended the press conference for when they released the Joint Congressional Inquiry's Report into 9/11—and you already answered this question for me—did you attend any of the public hearings during the Congressional Inquiries?

BOB No, the only thing I—I don't know if people were attending the public hearings. The only hearing that I—when they presented the book, the blue book, I don't know how many pages on [AUDIOBAD] press conference with that and of course it was open to the 9/11 Family Members and—so I attended that. And I had the opportunity to talk to the press, which I was very happy because I was sort of angry at that time and I got up and I said: "Hey, this is all because of blowback." I wasn't going to cast blame on anyone. I was a family member and I really wanted to say that. And that's when I—at that time I felt at that time blowback had created this horror that we're seeing. And, of course, to look back at foreign policy. I didn't really talk about false flags or anything. I was still in that stage working for Peaceful Tomorrows. Our foreign policy around the world was what's creating this terrorism around the world. And that's what I could believe at that time, so I really wasn't into what I'm doing now. (So—)

And after—do you want me to talk about after that meeting?

JON Yeah, go ahead.

BOB Well, and this is a big thing to me because afterwards, I don't know if the Jersey Girls—I don't know how I found out, but the Jersey Girls were going to see Lee Hamilton after this to talk about something. And I think I had found out about it—of course, in that blue book, the first joint Congressional hearings, they had these 28 redacted pages and we knew it was about Saudi Arabia. Well, that was sort of shocking to me, well if it's about Saudi Arabia, I knew, certainly I knew that the 19 hijackers, or whatever, came from Saudi Arabia, and I thought well, God, I want—

JON Fifteen of the 19.

BOB Fifteen of the 19. So, I—well, at that time I thought it was all 19, but it doesn't matter. So, I was with David Potorti, one of the founders of the Peaceful Tomorrows and we decided to go to this meeting also. The idea was just the Jersey Girls, and I wasn't on their invitation. I don't think they had an idea who I was. But, anyway, we went to the meeting and this was with Lee Hamilton. It was a very cordial meeting, but you know, everyone was upset. How can you redact these pages? And, in essence, Lee Hamilton stated, he says: "Look, I really feel for you. I understand how you feel." But these were his exact words. He says: "But, because of national security, we—he said we—cannot release those pages. And I'm thinking—

JON I'm curious—why was it Lee Hamilton?

BOB I'm not sure. That's a good question. I just think, you know, I just thought of that too. I don't understand. He might have been there at the Joint—you'd have to ask one of the Jersey Girls, to tell you the truth. I don't know exactly why they decided to go to his office. Why wouldn't they go to Bob Graham's office or why not to—

JON Porter Goss.

BOB Porter Goss, or something of that sort. So, but anyway, I knew they were going and I felt well if they're going someplace something important is happening. So, I remember John Judge drove David and I because he knew where it was and he drove us there. So, we just walked in. We felt we have every right to hear this too.

JON Right. Well, there's currently an effort underway to get the 28 redacted pages of that report released. And there's been an effort for years, for years and years and years, to get these pages released. And I remember in 2006, the September 11th Advocates or the Jersey Girls released a petition and these pages were part of their request, and they had 17,000 signatures and they brought it down to D.C. and it was ignored. So, I know that these pages are important to the family members. Do you have anything to say about that now?

BOB Well, yeah, I'm just afraid that people will think when they come out—it's like they're—the United States, I think, are figuring out a way to throw Saudi Arabia under the bus and are going to claim a few people, those people will disappear and that's the end of the story. But that's okay, I just think it's opening up a can of worms if we talk about it. But I—can I just say something about Lee Hamilton?

JON Yeah, go ahead.

BOB Lee Hamilton, now, since I got involved in 9/11 activities, and probably later on we'll talk about this—I sort of dropped out of Peaceful Tomorrows and I just became a 9/11 Advocate or an advocate for my son. And in your reading—and I really do believe this—the most important thing for any human being in this country to understand present-day history—it's not history yet, but—to understand what's happening today, you must understand history. And, of course—I just started reading. I've read everything. I've got books—I just threw away like 25 books the other day because it's just overwhelming to have. But the strange thing, the fact that I was there—Lee Hamilton said because of national security, we cannot allow this to go public.

Well, then I started reading about the October Surprise—and I don't want to give any history lessons here, but the October Surprise was in 1980. It was a surprise—of course they didn't want Carter to win the presidency, okay? The October Surprise was going to be the information was coming out that the United States was making a deal, was negotiating with Iran to sell arms, or they would sell arms—at that time—they would sell arms to Iran. Now they are mortal enemies, they're holding our hostages. I think they gave them \$40 million dollars to buy arms. In other words, they were negotiating with the Iranians to hold off the hostages' release. Carter was hoping to release these hostages in early 80s or around that time, and he would be

guaranteed to win the election. And if everyone remembers, the hostages were not released until the day Reagan was inaugurated. So October, of course, being just before the November elections, so Carter never was able to release.

Now, there's plenty of information out there. Plenty of information that Bush was meeting in Czechoslovakia with Iranians, right? So, we're not here to discuss that, but just leave that in everyone's mind.

Then we go on to Iran-Contra—well, we did have Iran-Contra hearings, okay, that we're selling arms to Iran, Iran selling arms to—I don't know the progression—but anyway they wanted to stop the Contras in Nicaragua, okay? Again, to stop communism throughout Central and South America.

But, two criminal—I mean, people just have to read. I'm not just going to sit here and discuss it, but people have to read about it if they don't know anything about it.

But, anyway, in the late 80s and into the 90s they had two different hearings that Lee Hamilton was intimately involved in concerning October Surprise and Iran-Contra. And in the readings, of course, you will find out that Hamilton stating that "Because of national security, we can't release all this information." Well, that's mind boggling to me because it just resonates the fact that I remember him saying that. I mean—I have a long—and I'm not a violent person—but I have a long list of people that should be hung at Ground Zero and Times Square for their involvement in 9/11, and Lee Hamilton is one of those. Because I just constantly remember how he said, oh God, here it is, three different times. He's probably the greatest gatekeeper in the history of the United States. [AUDIOBAD] involved in AIPAC and Israel, but you know, some people are saying Israel was involved in this. I don't know and I don't really care.

But the fact remains, we will never get an honest investigation in this country. I mean, like people are calling for a new investigation of 9/11. Well, that's a joke. I'd rather say, hey, I investigated. Lee Hamilton was intimately involved in the coverup of 9/11. Well those who were involved in the coverup, they're just as guilty as the people that I think put those bombs in those buildings or stopped the, whatever. We could go on and on and on about that, so.

JON

Well, let me tell you a few things about Lee Hamilton with regard to the October Surprise inquiry and the Iran-Contra inquiry. He was involved in both of those and they both resulted in coverups. One of the interesting things about Lee Hamilton is during the Iran-Contra inquiry, there was somebody by the name of Chris Kojm who was underneath Lee Hamilton but was working with Hamilton. He followed Lee Hamilton all the way to the 9/11 Commission. And I've heard 9/11 debunkers reference: "Oh, I've spoken to Chris Kojm and he said that the Norman Mineta story was completely ridiculous" and if you know what I'm referring to—Norman Mineta, during the 9/11 Commission hearings was asked questions by Lee Hamilton and he said that on the morning of 9/11 there was a young man in the PEOC—the Presidential Emergency Operations Center—who was talking to Dick Cheney and he said: "The plane is 50 miles out, the plane is 30 miles out, the plane is 10 miles out." And he asked Vice President Cheney did the orders still stand and Cheney whipped his head around and said: "Of course, the orders still stand. Have you heard anything to the contrary?" And so that was Norman Mineta testifying to the 9/11 Commission.

And it's interesting to note that Lee Hamilton kind of coached him along and—they were talking about whether or not they were shoot-down or stand-down orders and Lee Hamilton said that we found out later that these were shoot-down orders, right? And Norman Mineta said, subsequently, I found that out later. He didn't know what orders they were (Yeah), what they were talking about at the time that whole thing took place.

So, that's the Norman Mineta thing. Chris Kojm followed along Lee Hamilton all the way from the Iran-Contra inquiry to the 9/11 Commission hearings.

All right, so, with regard to the 28 redacted pages, I've said this before—you cannot point a finger at Saudi Arabia and not have five fingers pointing back to the United States. We were well aware of their connections to terrorism for years. We used it during the Afghanistan war, through the Pakistani ISI, Saudi Arabia, the CIA—they were all involved in supporting the Mujahideen during the Afghanistan-Russian War. And then after in the 90s, Saudi Arabia had multiple connections to terrorism and we protected them.

If you look at Robert Wright, he was an FBI agent working on something called Vulgar Betrayal, what he called Vulgar Betrayal, it all had to do with

Saudi Arabia financing terrorism and so forth, and he was shut down. And then after 9/11, we continued to protect Saudi Arabia and so on and so forth. And we've used Saudi Arabia's connections to terrorism to further agendas. So, you can't look at Saudi Arabia and not look back at the United States. George Bush had intimate relations with Bandar. George Tenet had intimate relations with Bandar.

And one of the reason that the families want to get these 28 redacted pages released is so they can get 9/11 into a court room and bring this with them. Every time 9/11 makes it into a court room, you find out a lot of things. During the Moussaoui sentencing phase, we found out from FBI Agent Michael Anticev—I think that was his name—that the FBI was well aware that terrorists were thinking of using planes as weapons for years, and so on and so forth. I mean, a whole bunch of stuff came out of the Moussaoui trial.

So, when 9/11—and I think that's one of the reasons they didn't want the KSM trials in Federal Court. Because once you bring 9/11 into a courtroom, you have to face a prosecutor and cross-examination and you have provide evidence. All kinds of things have to happen. And I think that's one of the reasons they did not want the KSM trials in a federal court—besides just the torture aspect of that.

But anyway—

BOB

But let me, I happened to remember—I hadn't thought of it for years and years—but I remember when FBI Robert Mueller was speaking to the 9/11 Families, they brought up Saudi Arabia and then somebody was asking, it could have been—one of the family members talked about who authorized the release—I don't know how many—Saudi Arabians immediately after 9/11 that they could go home. They flew them home. He apologized for it, but the answer was who asked him. I mean, who allowed them to do this? And he said: "I don't know." He says: "But I will find out for you." He says: "Probably somebody in the State Department." And, of course, that was the end of it. Everybody looked at each other: "What the fuck are they talking about?" I'm sorry. [Laughs] It's just that—yeah someone, you know, I apologize, we released them. Well, who released them? Well, I don't know. And, all through the 9/11 hearings people would say I'll get back to you. That did a lot of good. They'd get back to you. Well, the things over and no one ever got back to anyone. They went home and had martinis and said: "Well, that's the end of that." But, yeah, Saudi Arabia is a big deal.

JON Well, that's what I think one of the bigger stories is besides just getting the release of the 28 redacted pages. The 9/11 Commission absolved them.

BOB That's a good point yeah.

JON And the reason that the 9/11 Commission absolved them—they supposedly did look in to the information and the 28 redacted pages, they interviewed the people that were involved, and a lot of the memorandum for the records, which is a description of the interviews of witnesses, talks about how these people weren't trustworthy and so on and so forth, and yet, Saudi Arabia's part, they were absolved. And that has to do with the fact that Philip Zelikow—he refused half of the interview requests for the Saudi investigators. Dana Lesemann, who came from the Joint Congressional Inquiry and who helped to author the 28 redacted pages tried to get access to those 28 redacted pages during the 9/11 Commission. Zelikow made it difficult for her so she went through a back channel to get those pages and was fired by Zelikow for doing that. Philip Zelikow and Dietrich Snell took part in a late-night editing session to take out any Saudi support for the hijackers from the 9/11 Report and they moved it into the back of the book in a footnote.

So, that's the bigger story is that the 9/11 Commission it seems purposely covered up Saudi Arabia's involvement, and it's Phil Zelikow, again. Philip Zelikow. Philip Zelikow.

BOB I mean, all right, but just in my perspective, I really don't believe any of this is going to come out. In other words, the country—I think we discussed this today—the country's so strong; the intelligence community's so strong. As an individual, anywhere I go, anyone I talk to, my first thing is, the United States orchestrated this event. The United States killed my son. And more than anything, I want to tell people—and I'm sorry, I'm going off on this—that Muslims had nothing to do with my son's death. I really, really want people to hear this, because it's just like the Kennedy—it bothers me so much, the Kennedy assassination. Books are still being written. We'll see on Fox News, it's a lone wolf. You know what I mean? And I just don't want—I'm not going to be living long. I'm lucky to be another year on this earth. I don't believe in events—I'm saying this, Jon, I'm like, everything you're saying is true, but the thing is I don't have much time to be talking about Zelikow (No, I know)—again if there's a person we're going to hang in

Times Square at Ground Zero, he would be one of them. He'd be up with Hamilton. Of course, there's a long list of people.

So, people have to do the research on Zelikow. They have to do their research if they want to even—you're an encyclopedia of knowledge, but to read an encyclopedia takes a lot of time. And that's what people have to do. Listen to people like you. Listening to me, I don't really care about Zelikow anymore. Your information it's wonderful. And people say jeez, I hear that name, well I better do some research on Zelikow. But the thing is I don't know if they're doing that. So, it just bothers me—

JON To me it's, again, this is an important story—Zelikow recently referred to the 28 redacted pages or the information within them as "wild accusations." So, anyway, it's just important to me—

BOB One more thing—I really believe the 28—I hope they do come out, I don't know. But the thing is you know they're planning—they're going to throw some people under the bus and then have a stupid investigation—because every commission or investigation they have—it's all loaded. They know what the final thing's going to be. They just—I hope everything comes out of the 28 redacted pages, and what you're saying—

JON Well, I don't think they're going to throw Saudi Arabia under the bus.

BOB They're going to throw some people in Saudi Arabia under the bus. (Yeah) Oh, they'll never throw Saudi Arabia under the bus.

JON No, we just sold them \$63 billion dollars of weapons (Yeah, right). We're working with them to train rebels to send to Syria and blah, blah, blah, blah, blah.

Anyway, let's continue.

You already told us a little bit about your activism with Peaceful Tomorrows. Why don't you tell us about your arrest, your trip to South America, and your trip to Japan?

BOB Well, this is all part of Peaceful Tomorrows and they truly are—you know what it does? It makes—like when we did it, it's very painful. You're leaving your family. You're going to South America. You're going to Japan. But the thing is you just felt so good about yourself. So, it sort of just

covered over the pain you had. And I might have to make a point about Japan also. But I had the opportunity—in fact the Uribe, the President of Colombia's two daughters, they had called me, individually, and asked me if I would come down because they knew I was part of Peaceful Tomorrows, and there was one other person from Peaceful Tomorrows that went down to Bogota, Colombia. And they were having a conference on violence throughout the world and people like from Chechnya. People from Indonesia were there, Malaysia—the restaurant bombing and all that. People from Ireland—Protestants, Catholics.

So, it was just, it was a phenomenal experience for me and I feel I'm very lucky to get out of Bogota because on the trip down there, the plane—and I came down myself, and it was like they called me on a Wednesday and I had to be down there on a Saturday morning. So, I took a plane, stopped over in Atlanta and landed in Bogota like midnight and supposedly a car was going to be waiting for me—nothing. Some people were walking around and I said, Oh God, here I am in Bogota at the airport—nothing, absolutely nothing. I'm walking around. I didn't know what to do. So, I tried to get back in the airport. They wouldn't let me back into the airport. So I said boy, I'm in bad shape. So, finally somebody—I went to ask someone for a phone—a couple people knew broken English and I tried calling a couple people—I couldn't—because I couldn't get anywhere with my phone. Well, anyway, a cabbie comes up to me—of course, what the hell, I don't know what to do. So, he was—he spoke pretty good English—he says: "Where do you want to go?" So, I told him the hotel I wanted to go and he said okay and he just started driving down this road and I said: "I'm in trouble." I said to him: "Look, I'm going to jump out of this car. I don't care how fast you're going. I'd rather take my chances landing on the street and someone take me to the hospital." But then I had—I carried a lot of cash with me—as I was saying I took out \$200 and I said: "Here, I'll give you \$200 if you take me someplace. Take me to the place I want to go." Well, he just immediately made a left-hand turn, stopped, took the \$200 and left me at some dingy hotel. And I said: "Well, this is better than nothing." (Wow)

So, then I got into the hotel and, thank God, the woman—it was a young girl, a young woman—understood some English and I told her where I wanted to go, but I didn't want to take a cab or anything and I couldn't walk. So, anyway she let me use the phone and I was able to get hold of the hotel and they said: "We'll send a limousine over to you." So, I got the limousine—the limousine did stop and God, trying to get home, we were

going through these back allies and broken-down streets—so we finally got to the hotel. The hotel was surrounded by armed military people. I said: "Well, at least I felt safe." (Laughs)

So, I get in and I finally met my contact—I don't know if it was one of the—Uribe twins? But someone came up to me and said: "Bob, you just don't know how lucky you're alive." And I said: "Oh, my God." And I still shake when I think of it. But the first thing they said to me: "You can't believe how lucky you're alive." So, probably I think what happens in Colombia is you get kidnapped and here's what—well, during the hearings I heard this from so many people, in particular, this one young guy who was kidnapped. He was with the FARC (Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia) for about a year and what they do is they want to get ransom. This is how they raise money, like the two Japanese fellows from ISIS, they wanted \$200 million dollars. So, what they do, you call your parents, or this guy he called his parents and his parents agreed. He'll come down with the cash and—so they came down with the cash, gave them the cash, they let the kid go and they took him.

And then there was another guy who had escaped. I spent a lot of time with them. That's where I met the woman, black woman, who had lost nine in her family, and I just met so many wonderful people. Their people were killed in the Malaysia bomb. And at that time, again, I was just talking about—I gave a speech to about 2,000 people. It was just wonderful that I was able to do that. And I just met so many people that—what's going on there, it's just mind-boggling. Understanding that, you know, I met people who have dealt with Monsanto and how Monsanto—it's what we call free trade and they take over these poor farmers, and I met so many of these poor farmers. And I met people whose relatives had died from the Irish Republican Army.

So, it's just—it was such an experience to me and one that I can constantly relate to other people that this is what's happening around the world. So, as an activist, I felt so good about that. I spoke about blowback again. And I spoke on radio shows, TV shows, in this short period of time people wanted to have me on. They would come to the hotel. I wouldn't leave the hotel. I wasn't about to leave again. But they would come and do an interview with me. And I was just blasting the United States foreign policy. But, again, it made me feel great. (Right)

Then at Peaceful Tomorrows we went to Japan to honor the 60th anniversary of the dropping of the bombs at Hiroshima and Nagasaki and we pushed people that volunteered. We were talking about a 5,000-pound stone with a caisson and we had halos in front of it and we just pushed it from—I wasn't part of the whole thing, but we pushed for about a week, 5,000 pounds up and down the hills, the back hills of Japan. A lot of Buddhists were with us and the towns people would help us. And, again, I would speak in villages, all over the place, every place we stopped we spoke about foreign policy, wars. I walked with a few hibakusha. Hibakusha are the people who survived the attacks of Nagasaki and Hiroshima. And the one thing I learned in these walks was that they don't want to be looked at as a victim. We just want to eliminate wars. Wars solve nothing.

So, getting back—I felt so good. The pain that you suffered pushing those stones was monumental. Thirty-degree inclines. Pushing 5,000 pounds. If you didn't have these volunteers, little kids would help us. The Buddhists—this wonderful, I mean an 80-year-old Buddhist, and he's pushing the thing. It was just a wonderful experience. And it sort of drowned out your personal pain. You know what I mean? So, that was just mind-boggling. And the fact that we were at Hiroshima and everyone laid down when the bomb was supposed to hit, not supposedly, when it did hit. It's just the people I met. It's just a great world experience for me.

JON How did the arrest—I'm sorry, go ahead.

BOB Oh, the arrest was before all this. Of course, Peaceful Tomorrows, I was an activist and the fact that we decided before the Iraq War—it was a Monday, we decided—Let's see, it was a Tuesday. I forget the exact date—November—I don't know. But two days before we were planning an arrest, an activist arrest, at the White House, and we came down the weekend before and many people just met at a church and we talked about non-violence. And that's very good for me because I have a bad temper. And if someone comes up to me, I'm ready to fight. Not that I'm a fighter, but I'll tell him to stick it up his ass, and of course that might start a fight. (Laughs) So, learning the non-violent techniques of just—you're being a pacifist. Thank God I did that because you got a lot of people in your face.

So, anyway, we planned to go on the day before the war was supposed to start—two days before, whatever. We were all going to march down to the White House, and then people who wanted to get arrested—we all met and

talked about what we were going to do if we were going to be arrested. And they made the decision either we're going to go through with the arrest, but then how many people want to go to jail? And how many people want to pay the fine. And whatever the vote came out, that's the only thing we were going to do.

So everyone voted and the vote came that we would be arrested, we were put into paddy wagons and then we would sit—we were placed in a big room, I don't know where it was, and then eventually paid the fine. That's what the vote was. If the vote was that we were going to get arrested and be put in jail, then everyone was going to have go along with that.

So then we got arrested—and they allowed Peaceful Tomorrows to be the first ones to lead. They had a huge, long line of police in front of the White House or—a big lawn heading toward the White House, that's as far as we could go and they allowed Peaceful Tomorrow people to lead the thing. And I had a sign: "Not in My Son's Name" and the prints it had on. And two Peaceful Tomorrow people, the three of us grabbed arms. And so, we led it up to the police. The one woman, she wanted to lay down and be carried. I said, I don't want to do that, I just want to have some dignity here. (Laughs) And so I just said, let's just walk through. And the cops were very nice. They said, well, if you start walking through, you're going to be arrested. So, that's what we did. So, they took all the buttons off of me. I had buttons of Bobby with signs and they took them off. They were very nice. They just stuck them in my coat pocket. They didn't throw them away. Then they took the sign away. Then they put us in cuffs and then they put us in paddy wagons. And then we waited there and so—and I met some really neat people, some wonderful people. (Laughs) I really did. In the whole experience I met some wonderful people.

JON [AUDIOBAD]

BOB And, so anyway, we were in there and then they took us to where they were going to hold us. They held us most of the day, then we paid the fine and then I went home. I called my wife.

JON The first time that I was arrested was with Cindy Sheehan. It was in front of the White House and I had dedicated that arrest to Bobby.

BOB Yeah, I knew you were there.

JON My second arrest was when I chained myself to the White House fence and I dedicated that to the Jersey Girls. But I have always wanted—like the family members who have questions about the 9/11 and so forth. Can you imagine the statement that would be made—(Oh, unbelievable!) if all of them went to the White House.

BOB Yep, unbelievable. (we've never seen that) And family members—a hundred, or 50. (Right) You know?

JON Even 25—to get 25 down there and get arrested for the lies of 9/11 and so forth. (Yep)

Right, so –yeah, I'd love to see it. Early on, you looked at 9/11 as blowback as you talked about. When did your views about that start to change?

BOB Well, when I mentioned Mueller, that was one of them—I really hadn't thought of that in years. But, of course, the big one, and I don't know the exact date, but it was when Condoleezza Rice—I get so angry, can we add that to the list of people that should be hung in Times Square or down at the—I'm not trying, I don't believe in capital punishment. If I would hang somebody...

JON Well, I'm glad you did say that—you don't believe in capital punishment, but you know, whatever—

BOB I think I would allow that.

JON See to me, I want to put all the people in jail and let them suffer. They don't deserve the easy out.

BOB I think in the long-run I wouldn't want it. I'm just saying that out of anger.

JON No, to a family member, believe whatever, but I'm just saying from my point of view I want to see them in jail and whatever.

BOB Yeah, but they—if they're going to send them to a jail with a bunch of murderers in Albuquerque, New Mexico, or something like that where the gang members are, that's where I'd like to send them.

JON [Laughs] Exactly. All right, so when did your views about blowback—

BOB

Yeah, I can't give you the exact date, it was August—uh, no, let's see, whatever date that Condoleezza Rice, but—her testimony was unbelievable. It was about the August 6th memo about Osama Bin Laden attacking the United States and I really thought that these people were trying to find out something. And, even to anybody on the 9/11 Commission that really wanted information, I think they finally realized this is all bullshit. Because she was just—I mean, what a professional bullshitter. What a professional filibuster.

They kept—I just remember, of course, Ben-Veniste, he was so pissed off. He said: "I just want to know. Answer that question I asked you!" And, of course, she just went on to some stupid shit. You've got to understand that they're, the context of what you're asking. It's just absolute—if you've ever seen a filibuster, like an old Jimmy Stewart movie where he filibusters for a couple days—just nothing but bullshit.

And everyone—people have to remember that each commissioner only had five minutes, so it was easy to do. It's not like Ben-Veniste could sit there and say: "All right, bullshit for the next hour." I'm going to wait until you answer that question. Well, they didn't have that time. So she could just say anything she wanted.

Well, I was just absolutely livid. I just, I didn't know what to do. In fact, after the whole session, one of the 9/11 Family Members went up to Condoleezza Rice like shaking—I said, what the fuck are they shaking her hand for? I mean, I was really pissed off and that's when my whole attitude changed. I was doing the CBC or the CBS up in Canada. I had a planned interview after that, and that's when I lost it. I said: "This is all effin' bullshit." I said: "This woman should be put in jail. This whole 9/11 Commission here, it's all bullshit." And that's when I just—from then on in, I was angry, I dropped out of Peaceful Tomorrows. I'm going to keep that anger. I have to tone it down. But I want to tell people everything about 9/11 is all bullshit.

And, of course, now the only thing I'll say is the United States orchestrated it. I mean, if you don't believe that, then you're an idiot. And I mean that in the sense that they haven't spent any time looking into it—which most people don't want to do. And that's—my whole life changed since then. I stopped at Peaceful Tomorrows—I'm sorry I did, because I felt so good and I really have to learn to tone down my anger. I'm doing something like this and I have to remember as soon as this is over, I'm done with it. Whatever

happens happens. But the thing is I've had that opportunity and I do want that opportunity to tell the world and I have had that opportunity—and we'll talk about Bobby—that Muslims did not kill my son. And every thing about what's happening since then is all based on a Goddamned lie—period! And that's what happened when Condoleezza Rice spoke or testified.

JON Well, it's interesting, you talk about the anger and the anger helps to drive me. It's not just me wanting the family members to have real justice, truth and accountability and all that in the world. It's not just that. It's the anger that helps to drive me to do what I do.

And, it's interesting, I just had a conversation with a friend yesterday, and she told me that I do not believe what you do about 9/11. And I said: "Well, have you looked into it?" And she said: "No, not really." And I said: "Well, you're basing your beliefs on beliefs. I'm basing my beliefs on information. So, as soon as you're ready to start looking into this, I told her, you let me know, and I'd be more than willing to help you out." But, I don't—the myths of America are very dangerous.

BOB Well, that's, I mean, that's a very good point, right, that's all based on beliefs. But then if you mention to someone, well, Iraq—they lied 935 times about going to war with Iraq and you believe that, or you don't believe that, but you believe everything they tell you about 9/11. I think that's a very good point. Right, it's belief. You're right.

JON I used to be like that. I was like that, the Government would never lie to me; the TV would never lie to me; and, for a while, I was on board with the whole revenge, kill, carpet bomb the Middle East people. And, as I said, I obviously learned that that's wrong. But I was like that. Like every other American I was just ignorant and I didn't care about what our Government did. It's the responsibility of all of us to care about what your Government does. Especially when it comes to murdering people. My God! If you're not going to get angry about the fact that we've been killing thousands upon thousands of people over a lie, I don't know—it's very, it's disheartening.

And, as I told you today, one of the things I've learned since becoming injured is the fact that most people are inherently good. I roll around on my scooter and people get the door for me, and they could be Democrat, Republican, left, right, up, down, doesn't matter. They're good people. And I just wish that people would take the time and really look into this issue, which is a pivotal issue of our age.

BOB Well, it upsets the applecart. It's just that, you know—

JON Well, you have to make a decision.

BOB If you have kids, that means every one of your friends, you might not have any friends for the rest of your life. How can you do that? I mean, I still have friends—

JON I did it.

BOB Well, I'm saying—

JON I gave up all my friends.

BOB But if you had, I don't know, just I—it's the way it is.

JON You have to make a decision when—

BOB It's just that they believe in the exceptionalism of the United States that's been drummed into you since first grade and they just can't do it.

JON I know, once you look into this information, you have to make a decision as to whether or not you're going to be active, or sit on your ass. (Right) And a lot of people are comfortable sitting on their asses. Just let somebody else take care of it.

BOB Bobby worked for Merrill Lynch and, and we still deal with Merrill Lynch and the guy I dealt with for years after 9/11, he went and said: "You've told me about 9/11." He says: "I decided to look at it." And he says: "I think you're absolutely right." And he—they do not—he's not at Merrill Lynch, the family doesn't talk to him, and I never heard from Merrill Lynch since then. So, it just shows you what happened to him. And I think his wife might be leaving him.

So, can you do that? (Wow) I mean, that's brutal. Absolutely, brutal.

JON It is brutal, but silence is betrayal. How can—I can't understand a world where it's wrong to question how 2,976 people were brutally murdered, especially when you know that we were lied to about that day, and

especially knowing what they day has been used for. In what world does it make sense not to do that?

BOB Well, would you turn your father in if you found out something horrible about him? Would you be the one that turned him in?

JON Oh, my goodness. That's a good question.

BOB Well, that's basically what it is. I mean, really, something horrible. I'm not saying murder, but something horrible. And, at this stage of the game, would you turn him into the police?

JON I don't want to put the elements within our Government on the pedestal that my father is—and this is another point I want to bring up.

BOB Well, but that is the point. The Government is your father. The Government is your parents. You've been looking at them for answers. You've been looking at them. You've been saying the Pledge of Allegiance. You've been singing the Star-Spangled Banner. They are exceptional. Are you willing to take that and say: "God! This has been evil all this time." Well, it's a tough thing to do.

JON Well, one of the things I've tried to teach people over the years, is I remember a time when the media was on their attack campaign against anyone who questioned 9/11. And Tucker Carlson was calling people unpatriotic and, for even daring to question what happened that day. And, I forget what I was going to say—

Oh, I remember, I'm sorry. He referred to questioning 9/11 as blasphemous, as sinful. Our elected officials are not gods. These people are people just like you and me that are capable of greed; they're capable of jealousy; they're capable of a whole list of things that human beings are capable of doing. Don't put them on a pedestal. They're not gods, okay? The people need to understand that. I know that's the myths and everything, but they're people just like everybody else.

BOB And I think everyone would agree with you 100 percent. Anyone would agree with you. God knows how many people I know with Ivy League—

JON Do you pray to Dick Cheney? You know? Ask yourself that question. Do you pray to Dick Cheney? No, I don't.

BOB No, but I, you know—it's just that, that's patriotism. You know, patriotism is probably the biggest trump card of the country. Everyone is really petrified of not being patriotic. Because then you can lose anything. You can lose your job—that's a huge trump card. And that exceptionalism of the United States. You certainly have people that do bad things within the Government, but the thing is it always works itself out, so. I've given up on worrying about that. To me, we're a nation of cowards. And that's the way it is and the way it's always going to be until people, you know—

JON I don't know that we're a nation of cowards. I think we're a nation of people that have been fooled by the empire's tricks. And we'll get into that a little bit later.

So, I'm going to get into the next question.

You love reading about history, and what events throughout history do you think people should take a look at?

BOB Well, let's keep it in this century—World War I, World War II, Vietnam War, the Korean War, and 9/11. I question everything. If it's war, I go by Smedley Butler. Great book. It's a thin book to read and everyone should get it. *War is a Racket* and it always will be a racket, and people have become billionaires because of the war on terror. People became billionaires—everything is a racket, or every war is a racket.

You question—the Government comes out with statements, you should read book, but oftentimes books come from the Pentagon, it's edited by the Government, so you're not even sure about that. But you've got to just to read, read, read. Obviously, Vietnam. Obviously, false flag attacks. World War II. Spanish-American War—

JON The Gulf of Tonkin Incident.

BOB Lusitania—so, I would tell anyone you have to question everything, especially on this.

JON Yeah, definitely—and I just want to let people know that I recorded, I read and recorded the entirety of *War is a Racket* for Cindy Sheehan's Soapbox.

BOB Oh, did you, really?

JON Yeah, it's available on her archives for her show.

BOB Well, I said War is a Racket is a racket. The most decorated marine in U.S. history, or he was at least at that time, still is, I don't know.

JON And he was a Quaker. He was a Quaker (Oh, I didn't know that) and it's funny. It's a funny story. I believe he was a Quaker. I'm the one who coined the phrase: 9/11 Truther. (Yeah) And when I did that, I was trying to give, I was trying to inspire somebody who was getting a lot of flak for talking about 9/11, and I said something like: "You're a 9/11 Truther. You're doing the right thing." And in the back of my mind, I was thinking of the word Quaker, because we're from Pennsylvania. And I just put the two together and I got Truther.

BOB Really? How about that, I didn't know that.

JON Yeah, well, it's in my book. You read my book, right?

BOB Yeah, but I don't remember it.

JON But you highly recommend it, right? [Laughs]

BOB Yeah, of course I would.

JON Okay, good.

All right, the next question—and before I read it, I just want to say this—Bob is the only person I'm willing to have on to talk about the buildings. As I've said for years and in my book, if it's still an important question to the families—and I know several of them that still have questions—then it's an important question to me. So, I'm putting up and not shutting up. This isn't for any 9/11 Truth group or any CD Advocate. It's for the families with doubts. It's for the historical record. It's because as I've also said, it breaks my heart that I can't jump on the buildings/24-7 bandwagon or even just the buildings bandwagon for Bob.

So, we're going to approach this from the perspective that it was a crime scene, that it was where most of the people were murdered on 9/11, and that he is a father trying to figure out how his son died.

So, with that in mind, I know this will be a difficult question to answer, but it's one of the main reasons I'm speaking with you today. Based on everything you know, how did Bobby die on 9/11?

BOB

All right, well—not many people have this—and this has taken me a long time, actually, by 2007, when I got all this information together, but—all right, just everyone hang in, everyone that's listening, hang in here though—but, I'm just going to go—I got Bobby's stuff that it took me a while to get, but I just figured this is a first-hand account, so people will believe me more than me just telling you.

I have right here, it's a biohazard box, okay? And if you open it, it's like the first day going down to—let's see, I went up to Ground Zero on Wednesday morning, September 12. The smell down there was absolutely putrid, and I did have a lot of asthmatic problems after that because it was just putrid. Well, if you open this biohazard box, that smell—let's see, we're going on into the 14th year, right? (Yeah) The smell is so distinct, so there, it's unbelievable.

All right, on the—I have a piece of paper inside the biohazard box, Property Clerk's Invoice. Now, we didn't get this until January of—this right here, so I haven't gotten into the other stuff—but, we didn't get this until the first of January where we actually got—this came in to the morgue, okay? And this was taken off of Bobby's body. And then I'm going to describe some other stuff. But what we have here—and I don't know why we didn't get the other stuff—but, we have Bobby's wallet. It has his license—it was his whole wallet—it has his license, it has his I.D., and it had \$13 bucks in it. Now, again, I haven't opened it, because the smell is bad. And I just hate touching it. But I know the \$13 bucks has disintegrated. And it's a fine, white soot that's all over it, and it still is. And, again, that smell, it's amazing, after 14 years, the smell—as soon as I open the box, it just hits you right in the face, like someone slaps you in the face. To show you how bad that smell was.

JON

I'm very glad that I have nothing like that. But, go ahead.

BOB

But we—well, it's great having it, because we're one of the few people who do have something from a body. That's right, it's here. The officer was Martin Williams, and he met us, in fact, he met us at Bobby's apartment on 56th between First and Second on January 7, 2002. And he handed this to us.

And, so it was great getting that. Just the fact that we had Bobby's—we were thinking of giving it to the museum, but no, I just decided that we'll keep this.

Now, as far as Bobby is concerned, I talked about all the things that I was doing after 9/11—Peaceful Tomorrows, going to 9/11 Commission hearings. And then I just finally felt, I really haven't looked into—and I knew that his body was found. We went to the morgue that week, and we—they took us along up there, and we went to the morgue. We were there all day Thursday and they released—we finally get the—we had our funeral director come up and picked up the body and we took him home that week. And we were lucky to get him. We had a police officer—I've still been in contact with him. He drove us around all day. We finally identified Bobby from his teeth up in—he had been to the dentist. And from that, we were able to identify—in other words, they just couldn't go by the wallet. We had to in some way find out if that was his body to release him. He had crown work done and we were able to positively identify him as Robert McIlvaine. And, of course, I'll get into the injuries real quick because that's the only thing he had was his teeth. And, thank God, that we were able to take him home and bury him. Now, I never identified the body. The Coroner—

JON Before you continue—I'm sorry, before you continue, you got all of Bobby's body back, for the most part, correct?

BOB Well, I'm going to go right over that now. (Okay) So, we did have a body, but the Coroner said: "I really didn't know what was there." We knew, obviously the teeth were there, because of that we took him home. So, we took him home and we buried him the following Tuesday. So, again, you can't believe how lucky we were because there's not many people that have a burial site, and supposedly, a body.

But, here's the Office of Chief Medical Examiner City of New York, Intake Form, Disaster of 2001. Let's see, all right, we have multiple credit cards and wallet, driver's license, okay—that's right after his name. Yes, I.D., yes. Age, race, they didn't know for sure. Sex, male. They were able to tell that. And then, next line:

Partial body—Absent, upper extremity and most of head.

They x-rayed his feet. His feet were intact.

Now, this was all done early 9/12.

Next page—Office of Chief Medical Examiner, City of New York, Charles S. Hersh, MD, Chief Medical Examiner, 520 First Avenue. So, this is where the morgue was 520 First Avenue.

Name of Deceased: Robert G. McIlvaine.

Height: 5'10"

Skin Color: White

Race: White

Age: 27

Rigor Mortis: None

Livor Mortis: Not visible

Temperature: Cold

Other—I don't know, something of face, I can't understand that.

Hair color: All right—

Other included injuries:

All right, it's clothing. He also had a black belt that we never got. Gray/Black dress pants. Blue boxer shorts. They have blue boxer shorts from Gap, 34/33. Black dress pants and two black socks.

Well, he was blown out—just remember that—he was blown out of his—now, of course, they didn't say that, I'm saying that—he was in his socks. He wasn't in his shoes. So, whatever happened, he lost his shoes. Now, I assume it's because of the force of the bomb.

Next Page—same thing, Intake Form. All right.

Partial Body—Absent, upper extremities, most of his head.

Okay? So, this is the report that was given—oh, then the final page, they have I'd say like a 12-inch figurine of a body, a male body. I don't know if it's a female body too, but in other words, like you're nude standing with your hands open. (Right) And then, if someone's standing back facing me, so its front's facing me, and from the mouth up, it's all missing.

Lacerations: Multiple lacerations of the chest. It's drawn—numerous lines into the chest.

Left Arm: Exposed compound fracture.

Right Arm: Missing just below the shoulder.

Multiple fractures of the left leg, lower left leg.

On the other picture you have multiple skull fractures, but it was intact.

So, everything that I'm looking at is that everything above his mouth was missing, okay? And then, of course, they go on here, they say:

Eyes: Missing

Nose: Missing

And we do have—well, I'll talk about that in a second, that's the initial report that they gave us. Now, I sort of ignored that. We put that away. And then, I—I think it was in 2007, we got a call from the Medical Examiner who said: "If you—this is the question they asked us—if you had other parts, would you be willing to take them home?" I said, "of course I would." Oh, we had sent—what they do is they ask you to send DNA in to the Medical Examiners, in case there were other things that could be found. And, it was very difficult for a lot of people to do that. They just weren't sure what to do. But I definitely wanted to do it. If there was something missing, I didn't want it sitting in a goddamn envelope in the, you know, where they're putting all this stuff was in some dingy place—just the thought that my son's parts were in there, it just bothered me to no end. So, I said, of course, I would want anything that was a part of Bobby. So, we got DNA from his old brushes, things of that sort to set the DNA up.

This was a very simple hope decision for a lot of family members and, people who did this and every other week they're getting parts. We get a call from them and then they said: "We found a part. Can you come up and pick it up?" And when this all happened, I said: "Well, I don't, I can't make that decision. My wife and my son will have to be part of that." And I talked to Jeff, my son, and of course, my wife Helen, and they both agreed. Of course, if something's available, we'd go up. But, of course, my wife didn't want to go up. Jeff didn't want to go up. So, anyway, we did the DNA and they called and they said: "Well, if we found something, would you be willing to come up?" I said: Of course. They said: "Well, we found something."

So, I went up—and this is very tough—(It's all right, Bobby) but this was like 2007 (It's all right, man). So I told them, but it's good to talk about it because this is it. It is what it is. But we found—here, I'm going, I'm so happy I did it. You can't believe how good I felt coming home, that you know, instead of sitting in some goddamn trailer, you know. You have people that still have their loved one's parts up there. And I don't understand it. But, I guess looking at me right now, after 14 years, I get this upset. But, hey, that's good. I'm glad I am upset.

JON Why don't you compose yourself for a minute.

BOB But they gave me—happy to do it. Still sitting under our bed—brain parts and skull parts, and neither one—actually, they're only three, from the size of a half dollar to the size of a quarter. But I actually brought home pieces of his brain and skull from New York and I actually felt great. You can't believe how great I felt about that. And so we—that's it. That's what we had.

JON Let me just say—

BOB And Bobby, Bobby was such a—talk about having his brain, I should somehow find a maker of Frankenstein and give it to him because he could really make a good human being if he got part of that brain and gave it to someone.

JON Well, let me just say something really fast. Just two things. You talk about his brain and that—Bobby was one of those people who I looked into and I'm so impressed by him, by what he was able to accomplish. He went to Princeton. He had a very high position at Merrill Lynch. He was just a very

impressive individual. And I get sad when I think about people like him who were lost that day.

And another one, Tia Kminek who lost her sister, Mari-Rae Sopper on 9/11. She was a judge advocate general. Before that she was very involved in gymnastics. All these people. These wonderful people were lost that day. And the other thing I want to mention is that, yes, there are still family members who are waiting for remains from their loved ones and a lot of them are furious over the fact that the remains may be in fresh kills, landfill. They are furious about that. It makes them sick.

BOB Of course, well, piggybacking on that, again, you can't believe how good I felt. I don't know if it sounds morbid, but taking that train home from New York City into Trenton and driving home and the fact that we have it. I mean, the thought that these people saying it might be sitting some place, so they put it in a bag. It's a sealed bag, but a lot of people have opted not to get it. I don't know if they sent in DNA. I don't know if the communication—I don't know.

It is brutal. And I don't know how people do it. But that's probably why they don't stay involved in this. Here, you see what happened to me. It's 14 years and I talked about this before, I didn't, I just every once and awhile break down.

JON Is this the first time—

BOB I think people really want closure, Jon. (Yeah, I know) And, of course, if you keep doing it, it just doesn't bring closure. And I'm willing to put up with this because closure is needed, and the rest of the world needs to stop killing each other. And 9/11 is the reason people are killing each other. And that's my closure. So, it's—and you never do get closure. And that's what people are looking for. That's one of the reasons specifically 9/11 Family Members, they just can't keep drudging this up. As you can see, how difficult it is. Much worse for a mother, you know?

JON I completely understand—I could never understand. I said this for years is that I understand the anger that I feel from finding out what I've found out, but I can't imagine knowing what I know on top of having lost someone that day. It's unimaginable to me, and I never put myself in the shoes of a family member, but when I do, when I try to, I can't. It's unimaginable.

BOB I'll tell you what, it's not unimaginable, because the human body works, it's a very strong thing. You immediately go into grieving mode and, again, I'd rather talk about this, because it's, if you lost a dog you know, it's a bad thing, but you're, again, like that psychiatrist said, the pain, it's right in front of you and you can't even think about anything. And then the pain gets better and better and better. It's right in front of you; it's always there. But then the suffering gets—at first, you're really suffering. People have committed suicide. Families have broken up. Well, that was all part of that suffering. The first six months is brutal.

And you might have a man or a woman that are grieving totally separately. Yeah, you're grieving, but the thing is, I want to talk about it. Someone else doesn't want to. I know a family that broke up. He didn't want to go see a psychiatrist. He felt guilty about it, going to a psychiatrist. He's a big—he's a tough guy. Well, she wanted to, well, that's tough, and they ended up separating.

So, it's—divorcing is difficult. Everything is difficult and it's there in front of you. And the thing is, when we lost a child, there was so much support going on. Everybody was trying to help you, so it really helps you out. That grief that you have right in front of your face, well the support you're getting really does help. You're not thinking about it as much. And like that one psychiatrist said, that grief, it's right in front of your face and you can't see anything, does start moving away.

And that's so true. Even after 6 months, even after a month, a week—you have so much help from people. People calling you. People giving you dinners. It's sort of counter-balancing it. You can't imagine. It's just like anything, believe me. We just lost our dog. It was horrible. But, it's not as bad. We've moved on. We're not thinking about it now. For a few days, you feel horrible. Everyone who's had an animal, you know what it's like to lose an animal. Well, it's basically the same thing. (Right)

It's, so, you can't imagine. It's—you just gotta move on—some people have committed suicide. Some people go to drinking. Some people go to drugs. It's how you cope with it.

JON Well, let me ask you a question about the Medical Examiner's report that you read to us. That was the first time you ever read that a loud.

BOB Yeah, first time to anyone.

JON Geez, all right. So, you were given a biohazard box. You were given a Medical Examiner's report, and based on—

BOB Well, let me first get to that Medical Examiner's report. I didn't finish the story on that.

So, we got Bobby's wallet. Left it alone. Did all my stuff with Peaceful Tomorrows and so on and so forth. It wasn't until 2007, that I started to look—I said I really haven't found everything. And that's when I called the Medical Examiner saying they told me about the DNA and I got a separate Medical Examiner's report from that. That's when I—so it wasn't until 2007 did I get, have the actual, what the injuries were so forth and so on. They released that with the pieces of brain and skull.

Okay? In other words, all this wasn't done until 2007. I basically said I didn't have the guts to do this until 2007. I was still doing my own thing and making myself better. And I said: "Oh, this is great. I'm making myself better, but you know, we still haven't gotten final answers exactly what happened to him." So, it's not that far away, that I finally got all the answers. And this is when I started looking into, you know, what happened to Bobby? So, I really didn't know exactly what happened to Bobby until I started looking into it then.

JON Right. And I've heard you say before that, as a parent, you want to know up until that last second what they were doing and how they were killed.

BOB Well, we have good friends who lost their child in a drunken driver—a daughter, and she died they said instantly. But they really wanted to know did she experience any pain. You know what I mean? And, so we used to talk about that. We used to get together with them a lot. Can you imagine our conversation? How many seconds did your child suffer, you know? It's —(right). I mean, it's horrible, but the thing is it just shows you, they wanted to know if she suffered. And they finally came to the conclusion from talking to doctors that she did not suffer a second. And that's—

So, and I'm saying I think that's natural, but it might not be natural for everyone. You know what I mean? (Right) Maybe people just don't want to think about it and let it go at that.

JON So, okay, I'm trying to understand, based on the wounds—I'm trying to get to the buildings—(Right, yeah) so based on the wounds that Bobby received, you think that it was due to an explosion.

BOB Well, yeah, there's no question about it. And, all the work—and, again, this has taken along time before I settled down and really wanted to know what happened to Bobby. And, just briefly, to give you a description of what happened.

He worked at Merrill Lynch, which is across the street from the North Tower. It's, you have the towers and then you have West Street and right across the street is Merrill Lynch. He'd just gotten a job like two weeks before 9/11, or maybe three weeks. He was hired because he was such a great writer. He was a phenomenal writer. That's why I like talking to college kids, or high school kids, saying to them he got into one of the most prestigious financial institutions because of his writing skills. He had no idea about that business or anything of that sort, but he just wrote so well, they you know, any press clips would come from him.

So, anyway, Bobby lived up in 91st, 92nd between 1st and 2nd and he would take the subway down to Fulton and walk from Fulton, which is east of the buildings and come walking across, and of course, walked over and passed the towers and crossed West Street and go to Merrill Lynch. Well, of course, that day everyone was trying to call him. He had over a hundred calls, but never did find the cell phone. So, everyone assumed that he was—there was a—Merrill Lynch had told us that there was a seminar on the 106th Floor and everyone supposedly felt, or everyone felt that he had gone to the 106th Floor because there was a seminar there and to write on it, or you know, to help out with whatever. So everybody went with that story. And in the press—any press that applies to Bobby that came out said he died on the 106th Floor.

Well, of course, in 2007, I've gotten all this. I wasn't positive. At first some people thought he might have jumped. No one knew. I mean the thought that he might have jumped was so horrible we couldn't comprehend that. But the fact is, we took a body home, and if he would have come down with—this is the first thing that I felt—if he would have come down with the buildings, there's just no way in the world he came—we would have taken him home on Thursday intact like that, that they would have found him so quick.

So, anyway, I just—that day I started thinking all right, so he's walking to the building, obviously, wasn't on the 106th Floor, and then at first I wasn't into these buildings blowing up or whatever they were saying. I remember talking to you. I just said I felt sure what you were saying. My feeling was that, well, if they say that, then they'll say well, who put the bombs in and then they'll come up with another—you know, I didn't like the idea talking like that about what happened that day.

But then with Bobby, when I finally got this report, I looked at him and I say, here—oh, an important thing, now they don't say it on this report, but I talked to the doctor—was there burns on him? I should have—I can still view the photographs, but then he said: "No, there were post-mortem burns on him." And this is what turned the whole thing in my life—I try to work on Bobby now because if there were no burns on him—now, there were post mortem burns and they say they were burns that were severe but not like you were totally charred. Again, he actually—I remember him saying, he said: "If you just laid out on the beach for a few days in Miami and you just got really, really badly burnt, okay?"

So, I'm thinking, well, if he's walking across or through, but he had to go heading directly toward the North Tower. Now, the injuries, again, his whole face was eliminated. His arm is gone. Well, I would say that his arm was blown off, okay? And, the idea that lacerations throughout the chest—and this is one that threw me. I said: "Well, how did he get all these lacerations?" Well, my thing is I think he was walking—now, I can't prove that—well, I feel that he—there was a huge explosion in the lobby, and I've been told, from Willy Rodriguez and a couple other people, I don't have their names—that there were bombs going off before—and when we say bombs—all right, let's leave it at that—bombs going off before the planes hit.

JON Let's—

BOB Hold it, hold it. I just think he was walking in—it was like three people standing there with shotguns and decided to blow him, just let it go. I think he died instantly, because he would have made a phone call to us. The fact that his injuries—the fact that he took such a horrible shot to the face, his arm was blown off, there's lacerations—and then, in context with that, blown backwards, and of course, that's where all the fractures in his skull come, and the fact that he was picked up so quickly, or he was picked up

and taken to the morgue before the towers came down. He was picked up immediately, okay?

JON Okay, so what you're saying is that Bobby went to the North Tower and before I guess he could get into the lobby, might not have gotten into the lobby, he was blown backwards by something (Right, right), and the contention from the official account is that it was a fireball. Now, before—

BOB Well, listen, we shouldn't bring up that fireball yet.

JON Well, okay. Go ahead.

BOB Now, of course, I wasn't sure about that—well, if you look into the idea that he had post-mortem burns. Now, if you look at the 9/11 Commission Report and in this report, and I'm not asking anyone to read either one of them, but the 9/11 Commission Report—and this is when I started talking, when I'd talk about, I'd go to these things for New York City canon and all those other things, I would like to talk about Bobby and talk about the bombs that went off in conjunction with how the towers came down.

But, anyway, the fact that he was walking in, okay, and the lacerations on the chest and the fact that he doesn't have burns when he dies. Now, post-mortem means it could have been a matter of seconds. In other words, the blast killed him, okay? He died instantly. No one was able to get a hold of him, yet there were a hundred calls going into him. Okay? With that then, with the 9/11 Report they said the lobby, Floor 77, Floor 22, the lobby, and basement levels were blown up by a fireball. Okay?

And then I started looking into, all right, what is a fireball? I've seen many of, what are the movies? Bruce Willis—

JON Any of the action movies.

BOB Well, yeah, the action movies—I always think of Bruce Willis, he's always in. And, of course, everyone saw the fireball in the North Tower when that first plane hit. That was a huge, huge fireball, okay? So that's when I started really looking into—I really started jumping on board—Richard Gage—I love Richard, he keeps everything alive, but I'm not concerned, as far as me talking, I'm not concerned about the South Tower coming down. I'm not concerned about Building 7 coming down. I'm not concerned about nano-

thermite. And I'm not concerned about the planes, or the actual demolition of the buildings.

I'm concerned about how Bobby died. So, from that, okay? So NIST talks about a fireball, or fireballs. 9/11 Commission talks about fireballs. But that's the only thing they mention. That fireballs caused all this damage. So, I started looking into, all right, what is a fireball? Okay?

Did you want to jump in now? I just wanted to clarify everything.

JON No, I was going to read the account of Mike Pecoraro.

BOB Well, could you just leave that for a minute? (Yeah, sure) So, you want to read it, okay?

JON Yeah, I'll read it, but go ahead.

BOB I started—if you go into, and now I don't want to spend two hours, which I know Jon doesn't want to do, but if you look at the *New York Times*, it came out January 10th, 2002, reports from different firefighters—documentary reports or whatever they call it—in others words, they gave testimony to what happened that day.

JON Testimonial Records.

BOB Like just to give you an example, Ryan Beeker, firefighter: "Got there between 8:55 and 9, getting the impression that the elevators were blown out, bent doors, lobby devastated." Robert Bern: "Core elevators are blown apart, as if giants had punched through tin foil." Peter Baluka "Looked like the plane had hit the lobby. Tall fireball shot down shaft, blew out all the windows." But he was told this. "You did have FBI agent, secret service agents walking around telling people what happened. That's just a sideline. Doors were blown right off the elevators." James Fotee "I didn't see any fire in the elevator shafts. Great deal of soot, like white soot, all over the lobby. No elevators were working. We had to use the stairs." William Green, this the last one. Now, this is all firemen that walked in. These are case and testimony with the *New York Times*. "Entered through the front door of lobby. Lobby was screwed, all windows broken. Headed for B staircase, which was in the center of the core. I cannot see an elevator. Cars twisted in the shaft. I thought ceiling would be charred. The ceiling wasn't charred. I thought the floor blew up. There were elevator doors that were missing."

This goes on and on and on. There's, you know, at least 125—

JON Okay, so let me—I might as well read this now because it coincides with the lobby.

Mike Pecoraro—and I found this at HistoryCommons.org the entry is called: 7 a.m. 9:50 a.m. September 11, 2001, Engineer finds major damage in basement and lobby of North Tower—Mike Pecoraro, an engineer who is part of the crew that services the WTC complex, is at work in the mechanical shop in the second sub-basement of the north WTC tower when it is hit. When the room he is in starts filling with white smoke and he can smell kerosene (jet fuel), he heads upstairs with a co-worker towards a small machine shop on the C level. Yet, he says, "There was nothing there but rubble. We're talking about a 50-ton hydraulic press—gone!" He then heads for the parking garage, yet finds that "there were no walls, there was rubble on the floor, and you can't see anything." He ascends to the B level where he sees a 300-pound steel and concrete fire door, which is lying on the floor, wrinkled up "like a piece of aluminum foil." Pecoraro recalls seeing similar things at the Center when it was bombed in 1993, and is therefore convinced that a bomb has gone off this time. When he makes it into the main lobby, he sees massive damage: "The whole lobby was soot and black, elevator doors were missing. The marble was missing off some of the walls. 20-foot sections of marble, 20 by 10-foot sections of marble, gone from the walls Broken glass everywhere, the revolving doors were all broken and their glass was gone." Pecoraro says he only later hears that "jet fuel actually came down the elevator shaft, blew off all the (elevator) doors and the flames rolled through down the lobby. That explained all the burnt people and why everything was soot in the lobby."

So, he found out later that it was jet fuel. And you've told me before that jet fuel may very well have come down the building, but this is somebody who was there and described it as if it was a bomb going off and described all these things that sound like a hell of a lot of damage in the lobby where Bobby, you say, was essentially at.

BOB Yeah, well, let's just go to the top of the building. Again, I wish I could be talking to the country. Again, I have talked to the world about this.

All right, we have a plane going in, right? We're just talking about the North Tower. It came in approximately at, I don't know, was it from the 94th to the 98th floor? So, it came on at like a 25-degree angle.

Now this one, a little blurb of mine—I don't know, it's interesting to me. But please visualize—I don't know how many people have been up in the Towers, but they are a big place. I mean, they're big places, or they were big places. And I just saw, I don't know where I saw this, but the size of one Tower in cubic yards is 2 million, 100 and change cubic yards—that's a lot of space. Now, when the plane came in, now the fuel—now, it's jet fuel, okay, which is comparable to kerosene. It's like kerosene, it's not as volatile as gas. I mean you could stick with a spoon and light some kerosene and it wouldn't blow up in your face like some gas would. I mean, just to throw that out.

But the plane goes in. So, it's going in on an angle. The left part of the plane is the lower part and the right part at a 25-degree angle. All the fuel is in the wings. Now, they said when the plane hit, special report says 10,000 gallons of fuel, okay? Now, obviously, that fireball, I mean, that truly was a fireball. Even that fireball—they said it was 10-stories high—did not break out all the windows at that point. I mean, that's what's phenomenal. There is not that much power. There can be a power. It depends how it's mixed with air and things of that sort. But the thing is, that was a lot of fireball. That was a big explosion, okay?

Now, just for the sake, and I don't know, officially, I think the official said that probably 5,000 gallons of fuel were still available. Now, of course, when you know when that plane hit, that fuel just, each floor is approximately 205 x 205, I think one is 2-5 and the other is 2-8. I mean, that's the size of the floor, that's a big floor. So, it hits and you know that fire flies all around. Of course, it ignites a lot of things also. Okay?

Now, let's say 5,000 gallons were remaining. Well, in comparison to, and I know—I just want to show you how little gasoline or little kerosene that is—it comes out to 25 cubic yards of fuel. Well, 25 cubic yards of fuel is not that much fuel. So, Jon read that report—so you're talking now, all—Well, I have a diagram—if people are still listening—I have a diagram of the elevator shafts. At the top of the shaft, at the top of the building you have a mechanical equipment room. Then you have approximately—let's just say they're 34 floors between each—well, in other words there were isolated—how do I put it, Jon? There were—

JON Vibration? Or whatever you said?

BOB Each—the elevator shafts were not on top of each other, okay? The first 34 —all right, let's go from the bottom up. The first 34 floors that goes up to say—

JON Well, there was only one elevator that went from the top to the bottom.

BOB Yeah, I don't want to—let's just. But the point being is we're talking about – the 9/11 Commission talks about the fireballs. All right? There was three levels of elevators, each one—it would go from the top, which is the mechanical equipment room—the top level stopped at a sky lobby. Then you would have to walk from the sky lobby, walk a few steps, then you had a mechanical room. Then you have to walk to the mechanical room to get to the next level of elevators, okay?

So, then you would go approximately another 34 floors, you get to another sky lobby. You get to the sky lobby, get out, walk a few floors, then you have to go—then you have the mechanical equipment room, then you have to get on the next set of elevators shafts, okay?

So, the elevators were shafted in three different parts. Okay? So, let's imagine that kerosene—please try to imagine—that kerosene came in, was splattered all over the place. Now, I will not sit here and contend there was not a fireball. But, if there was any fireball, it would probably be the fumes. And if the fumes gets to an air, right, fuel-air context, then they would go up.

My whole point is, that it's almost—and I say it would be impossible, and I talked to people—that a fireball couldn't have come down most, 99.9 percent, of those elevators because they were all separated. So, you only had—as Jon would say, it only had one elevator, or actually, three elevators—the service elevator, and a 6 and 7 elevator were express elevators and the service elevator went from the middle all the way up. And that's been proven that that did not bring the damage that was done. The damage that was done—I'm not saying a fireball couldn't have come down—but the guy who was running the elevator, Arturo, his name was Arturo, the fireball came down. He survived it. His elevator, the cables were cut by the planes and it came down like 30-some levels and the emergency brakes took over and he survived. Now, he said that the door blew in, broke his legs, and he

got out and then there was a fireball that came down. So, there were people who experienced fireballs. But all this damage in the elevators, or in the basement and in the lobby—and can I just mention, there was all this damage, Floor 22 was destroyed.

Now, why they came up with Floor 22, I don't know. Let's see, NIST came up with this and the 9/11 Commission came up with this. Twenty-two was absolutely devastated. There was no—you only had one stop to 22 and none of them came from the top. And this place was devastated. It looked like an atom bomb—not an atom bomb, but. In fact, I have—here's firefighter Markel Arabenski—I can't pronounce his last name: "When I got to 22, elevator shaft was blown out. No doors, frame, nothing. No burning, no smoke, soot coming out of it. A crumbling elevator does not explode."

In other words, that place was wrecked. Well, here it so happens 22 was a security command center and it was also the heating and ventilation system for the entire building, and I think we can get into the reason for this in a couple minutes. And NIST said it was caused by, not a fireball, but falling debris. 9/11 Commission Report said a fireball destroyed this whole, but there was no fire in there. Things weren't charred.

So, this whole story, my claim is that a fireball—of course, using Bobby—a fireball did not blow up Bobby, did not hit Bobby. If the fireball would have hit him, he'd be charred. And this is where you have to get into what is a "detonation" and what is a "deflagration?"

JON That's what I was trying to say earlier.

BOB In this case it would not have the capabilities. It's like comparing Bolt to Superman. You're saying Bolt is fast. But if he ran 100 yards and ran into a wall, he would die. The Superman runs into a wall, he would go right through the wall. Well, it's the same with a detonation. A detonation starts off with a heat wave, a powerful wave and then followed by heat. So, you will be burnt by a detonation, but the shock wave is what killed you. This is what happened to Bobby. Apparently, he was walking in and then got hit by that huge—1300 meters a second—power that just blew him out. And then the heat wave came and that, of course, is where the heat came from as far as his burns. So, that's my whole premise.

In other words, the planes had nothing to do with Bobby's death. And I think possibly Bobby died before the plane hit. And there are, like Willie

Rodriguez saying that there were bombs going off—the testimony you gave, there were bombs going off before the planes hit.

So, it just clarifies everything to me that—I don't care what happened. I mean, I care, but talking about nano-thermite doesn't do me any good. I have it right there. I know Bobby didn't die from the planes. Well, then, you know, whoever planted the bombs...

JON

I have another account from HistoryCommons.org and I looked through this stuff to try and help you out. The entry is called:

Shortly After 9:59 a.m. September 11, 2001: Fire Department Expert on Building Collapses Thinks Bombs Caused South Tower to Come Down—not the North Tower.

But, all right, the entry says:

When the WTC's South Tower collapses, which was I believe the first tower to collapse, correct? (Yeah) Father John Delendick—one of New York Fire Department's chaplains—runs down a ramp to the garages below the nearby World Financial Center, to escape the dust cloud. He speaks there with Fire Chief Ray Downey, and asks him if the jet fuel from the plane had blown up, causing the collapse. Downey is in fact a renowned expert on building collapses. Robert Ingram, a battalion chief in the New York Fire Department later refers to him as "the premiere collapse expert in the country." 9/11 Commissioner Timothy Roemer calls Downey a "very, very respected expert on building collapse." And Fire Chief Mike Antonucci, who is a best friend of Downey's, says he "was probably the most knowledgeable person on building collapses there was. That was his [hobby], to study building collapses—what affected the engineering of buildings, how they [would] weaken and how he could respond and stay safe." In response to Delendick's question, Downey replies that, "at that point he thought there were bombs up there because [the collapse] was too even." Earlier on, Downey told other fire chiefs responding at the WTC that he was worried about "explosive devices" in the Twin Towers "that could hurt the firemen." He was later killed when the North Tower collapses at 10:28 a.m.

So, I wanted to read that.

BOB Yeah, well, let's just go to Tower 2 real fast—Tower 2 is hit in a corner—all right, let's just quickly speak about why would they put bombs in before the towers collapse? Well, 22 is the answer to that because it constantly seen with bombs going off, the ventilation system was bad, the heating was off, and the doors are locked up at top, well, it just seems like there was fires on every floor because the smoke was just going up everywhere. It seemed like total chaos. The firefighters couldn't get up the steps.

And, if you were planning this, if you and I were planning this attack, okay, would we count on three planes, or two planes taking down these towers? Well, certainly we could not possibly. If those two planes went in there and that's it, and the people up there were killed, we wouldn't be at war with Afghanistan. But it just, it was like, this was the secret demolition plan. In other words, the bombs were going off; it created chaos; it created confusion; the 22nd floor was just totally eliminated; there was no communication with anyone; and you had chaos.

Now, as far as the South Tower—

JON Weren't the firefighters at the top of the building who said...

BOB One firefighter made it to the 83rd Floor, 78th Floor—he was a marathon runner. And he made it up there, and he said: "I have everything under control here. Just send up a few more firefighters." That was his quote (Right) and of course, he died. And suddenly, the North Towers hit right in the middle; south Towers hit in the corner; you have a firefighter say: "Hey, I got everything under control, just send up a few more hoses." Of course, who goes down first? The South Tower. (Right)

So, that is part of the plan. They couldn't count on—I mean, again, people can't believe it. But the thing is, just using Bobby, which I will use, and all these statements you're giving me and, there's hundreds of them out there that fireballs certainly did come down, but they did not have the power to do what they were doing. (All right--) They were—

A detonation is a huge event. The destruction of it, you talked about 300-lb doors were crumbled up like tin foil. You didn't mention, I didn't mention the path station was hit. There was damage to the path station, the subway system. Well, how could that be happening? You saw a fireball go off on top of the—but it goes out a few feet and that's the end of it. It's not going

to create a lot of havoc, you know, 50 yards away, or 20 yards away, or 30 yards away.

My whole point of all this, Jon, is that it makes everything a lie. We can talk about nano-thermite, I hate to use the term collapse—those buildings were pulverized. And we can talk about that—

JON I've been saying for years that if the buildings advocates had just said there were bombs in the building as opposed to a controlled demolition, which gives people this vision of a whole team of experts coming in and setting up charges—it just sounds crazy to people. If they had just said there were bombs in the building, they probably would have been a lot better off.

BOB You're right—it could be, God knows how, and the way this country works. You know, it's like, Jon, I don't trust anyone. I don't trust everyone, but that's why I'd rather come up with my own thing.

JON That's why I'm having you here today because you're one of the few people that did get a body and so let's go over your contention just so everybody's clear.

Bobby was walking to the North Tower. When he got to the North Tower, there was an explosion. And, based on the Medical Examiner's Report of Bobby's remains, you think it was caused by an explosion.

BOB Well, what would you think? What goes through your mind how his death could have been caused. I guess the only thing you could say was falling debris, right?

JON I would say a bomb, but I'm also going to say that I'm not qualified to tell you.

BOB Well, think of yourself as a parent, what do you—I mean, you're talking pieces the size of a quarter and his skull and his brain, part of the—

JON I know—you know what's interesting about Charles Hersch, who is the medical examiner you mentioned, I think he was part of the—when the 9/11 first responders were trying to sue the city because of the health, the environmental impact and the problems they were having—Charles Hersch was one of the medical examiners who was saying that certain responders

didn't die from the toxic dust, it seemed like to save the city. So, I—I remember a lot of people were mad at him at one time.

But anyway, so, the contention—

BOB Well, it could have been, maybe if I die quickly, you know, in the next year, you probably could say toxic dust, you know, I don't know, one day—

JON I think that's the name you mentioned in —that's something that sprung up in my head about the responders. That might be the same person.

BOB Yeah, that's the name I had right here.

JON All right, so based on the Medical Examiner's report, you think that he died from an explosion. And we have multiple statements—

BOB Jon, I hate to say "I think"—I know. I don't really want to debate about it.

JON I don't either.

BOB Well, hold it [Laughter] no, let me say. I mean I looked at. All right, did somebody shoot him with a shotgun? I doubt that. I can eliminate that. Was it falling debris? Well, Bobby was a real athlete. He would have run. He didn't just lay down on the ground and say hit me. And the fact that—

JON He was blown out of his shoes.

BOB Right, and the fact that the back of his skull—there's no question in my mind. And then I do have someone from Merrill Lynch—he didn't know Bobby, but he apparently was on the same subway and he decided to get coffee before he walked down heading toward Merrill Lynch and as he was walking out of the coffee shop, he was blown back from the explosion from the lobby.

Well, again, it's impossible—I'm talking impossible. People have to get that in there, it's impossible a fireball does not do that.

JON My intention—go ahead.

BOB Go ahead.

JON I just want to say my intention was never, never to debate you. I was just letting you tell us (Oh, I know)—Okay, just so people know, I'm letting you tell the story.

BOB So, I just, and that's a big part of it. It's almost like you can eliminate, not that it should be, because putting the whole story together, then you realize this idea that 19 Muslims did this is an absolute impossibility. And then we have to start saying, all right, instead about debating all the issues, the United States did this. Of course, it will create havoc in people's lives, but the thing is, that's what happened. And I don't know who else is involved in it, it's like I told people, I don't really care. You know, Bobby is like one of millions and millions of people who died for what? What's the cause? Is it because of big banks? Big money? Big oil? Well, to me, that's it. And he is part of the group of Afghanistan, Iraq, and all these other stupid wars we have and the falsehoods of the War on Terror and now we're carrying out to this day right now and we could carry on, as Dick Cheney said, till forever. For the next hundred years. It'll be beyond a hundred years. And people have to get that in their head. At least if some people get that in their head, then they'll tell other people. It's just the word has to spread.

But my main point, Jon, is it impossible, if someone can prove the possibility these fireballs created all this damage, then fine, but I just don't see it happening. I spent a lot of time and effort. I talked to people. I talked to people that were there. And that's it for me. I just think--

JON Okay, well, we're coming up on two hours. So, let me get to the next question, because it's an important one.

Can you please tell us about the experiences that you had with local newspapers covering your story? And I'm talking about the *Philadelphia Daily News* and the *Philadelphia Inquirer*.

BOB Well, in the beginning I used to get a lot of local interest like my *Ambler Gazette*, local papers that just wanted a human-interest story. But as the years went on I used to talk a lot about the Commission hearings and all that, so but when Obama, supposedly killed in 2011, the—

JON Osama, not Obama.

BOB I keep saying Obama when Osama was killed in Libya, right?

(That was in Pakistan). Anyway, they called me, the *Philadelphia Inquirer* called me. They wanted a—they knew I was a 9/11 Family Member. They called other 9/11 Family Members. They wanted to know, what do you think? And I just said to him, I said, look—as a matter of fact it was her. She was a journalist for the *Inquirer* and I said: "I don't believe the story at all. I think they're lying, But I said, as a journalist, you have to look at what happened back in 2001." There's been so many reports since December of 2001 and after that Bin Laden has died. Okay? I'm not making it up. I'm not wishing this—it's there. And I said: "That has to be reported. You must question what this country, or what you're giving us." That you see Obama there. You see Clinton there. And it looks like a cartoon. Oh, my God, Osama bin Laden's been killed. And I said, that's what has to be done. And I'm not saying anything outlandish here. It's there.

JON Well, you're saying—Go ahead, I'm sorry.

BOB Anyway, she took the story and then called me back, like the next day and said: "Bob, I really am sorry about this, the editors will not allow me to print what you said." Now, just get that. I'm not saying anything that controversial, but the editors would not allow her to print what I said. That you should go back to that time that there's been many reports that he's been buried, he died and was buried. And she quit the *Post*. She quit journalism right after that.

JON Well, let me say something really fast about that. I can't prove that Osama bin Laden died after late 2001, but the point is there have been eight or nine different reports of his death over the years and any one of those could have been true, as opposed to the one that we were told about (Oh, sure) in Pakistan.

BOB That's the only thing I ask, Jon. Look at, do your work as a journalist. I wasn't trying to put any words in her mouth.

JON And there are a multitude of questions. If you go to my "Facts Speak for Themselves" article, available at 911TruthNews.com you'll see that there are many questions about the assassination of Osama bin Laden. So, go ahead.

BOB And then just last year, someone from the *Daily News*, a young girl that knew Bobby, she called and it's the same, I don't know, it was just, like the one from the *Inquirer*, they wanted to hear from family members. Oh, I

hope the person dies, burns in hell for eternity. You know, one of those type of things, it's how happy I am that Osama bin Laden's dead.

Well, she's basically asking me the same thing. And I gave her the same story. I told her my story, basically. And she just came out right—and this is the exact words she said to me, she said: The Pentagon would never allow us to do that. I mean there's—

JON And this was a friend of Bobby's?

BOB This is from the *Daily News*, and—

JON And she was a friend of Bobby's?

BOB Well, she knew him. Because, no, she wasn't a friend. She just knew of him because of, I think, she went to Upper Dublin, which is Bobby's school.

JON And she said that the Pentagon would not allow—

BOB Yeah, I just couldn't believe it, I said, you know—and that's when she said: "I better get out of this field." [Laughs]

JON Well, I, we talk—when we go out to breakfast [laughs], we talk and we talk, and we always come to this revelation that the biggest problem, or one of the biggest problems in this country is our corporate media. And I try to figure out how the control is done. And, is it an atmosphere of fear of losing one's job? Because that's happened before. Robert Sheer wrote an article for the *LA Times* called "What We Don't Know About 9/11 Hurts Us" and he was fired. He also wrote against the Iraq War and was fired.

Anyway, is it an atmosphere of dissenting? You know, is it—

BOB Well, Jon—go ahead.

JON Let me just—is it because six major companies own the majority of the mainstream media and the owners have that much control? Is it the advertisers they don't want to piss off? And is it the Government using a form of control?

And I think it's all of the above.

BOB Well, I think it's the Government. Period. It's just, and of course, the people that own it, and that transfers down to the editors. It's happened to me with *The New York Times*. I was supposed to do an interview. *Star-Ledger* was going to come up. *The New York Times*. They wanted to do an interview with me—with a bunch of children from, oh no, it was *The London Times*, I'm sorry. They were going to send people over from London and talk to me. And I told them what I was going to talk about. Oops. End of story. No way in the world they were going to do that.

JON Well, what people have to understand, the corporate media—

BOB It's the people that own, and the Government won't allow it. But in the case of the *Inquirer* and the *Daily News*, they will be fired. Well, first of all, they won't be able to get it out. So, the woman quit. She couldn't get that out. It still has to go through the editor. It has to go through a process. And who were the editors? Well, of course, they're controlled by the owners. And the owners, they're part of the system. And you only have six owners. That is the problem. I don't know if it's fear because they don't even get to the point of fear because you can't get the articles out. Obviously, Scheer got the article out. I don't know how he did it, but in my case, he said, in London, they wouldn't allow it because I have a different opinion. They just wanted a rah-rah story, know what I mean? So—

JON Well, people have to understand that the corporate media over the years, first they ignored us—you talked about, or I mentioned in my personal bio of you, that they had the 9/11 Omission Hearings and I think there were hundreds of people there and multiple speakers—did that get any news coverage? No. It got none. Absolutely, none. So, the media first ignored us.

Then they went into attack mode once the 9/11 Report was released and all they did was attack those that were questioning the 9/11 attacks. First, they painted them as unpatriotic. And then they said we were crazy. And then they tried to tie us to murderers. Every time somebody with a voice would speak out, somebody like Rosie O'Donnell, it was amazing to me that in unison the networks—the CNN, the Fox News, the MSNBC—whatever, were all attacking Rosie O'Donnell because she questioned how Building 7 came down, or something like that. It's just, it was, that's all they've done.

I mean, just now we're starting—the 28 redacted pages people are starting to get a little bit of press and some people question that. Why are they getting so much press? But, I honestly believe it's just because it's been so

long and the families have been fighting so hard and they've gone through so many things over the years to get those pages released and they're finally getting some traction and I guess that's why it's getting some coverage.

BOB Well, in my opinion, let me tell you a quick story of Helen and I when we were down at Ground Zero after the ceremonies, you know, there was a dedication and all that. We were waiting for Bobby's friends to come. We were sitting down there by Building 7 and a couple came up to us and they were from Moscow. And I had done a DVD in Moscow. A lot of people had seen it. And they had seen it and they came up and shook my hand, told me their names and said they were from Moscow. And the first thing they said, you know, we had this conversation, they said: "You think you have freedom of the press in this country. It's so much better in Russia. I mean, one thing we do know that we're being lied to many times, but the press in the United States is just so bad."

And I always relay that. Our press is so bad. (Well, I just--) I think they're better in China than it is here. You know, people keep looking at that freedom of press, but it's a lost cause. We are living in 1984 right now, you know, the book 1984. (Yeah--) It's a disgrace, absolute disgrace. They're all whores. They're all cowards. And they get paid big bucks. And that's what they do. They—

JON I just looked at Reporters Without Borders and we're ranked 46th in the world for freedom of the press.

BOB That's a pretty good ranking. We shouldn't be ranking even that. (Laughs) And that's, you know, they should—for what we're supposed to be doing, it's a disgrace. Every, they should be all ashamed of themselves.

JON Absolutely, the corporate media is a disgrace.

All right, so, what do you have to say to 9/11 Family Members that know about some of the lies of 9/11 and aren't speaking out?

BOB Well, I just stay away from 9/11 Family Members. I drop the—well, if they knew about it, I would just say—I don't know what to say to them. I have a very difficult time with 9/11 Family Members because I do not want to get into arguments with any of them. I did once in our support group and I made sure that would never happen again, and everybody has to do what they gotta do. I just, I don't know what to say to them. They all—we have a

support group. Until this year, we met up in New York and it's just like taboo to talk about 9/11. I tried once and there was almost in a fight and I said I'd never do it again. I don't know, I really, because there's nothing good I could say about it. Because you're going to lose family members that want to talk to you, friends that want to talk to you, so why would they want to go there. My wife doesn't want to go there. It's just, I don't understand—

JON Again, you know, like—

BOB I just—when we're around family members, I just go with the flow. I don't get involved in it. If they ask me what I think, then I say, well, you know, right now, it's very difficult because you just have to wait until 9/11 and then speak what you want to say. People came out this year, right? That were first-timers. I didn't make it in 9/11. I didn't get up there. But you had 9/11 Family Members. So, it's probably just very difficult because you got, it's overwhelming. You suddenly have the press going against you, people going against you, so. I don't know what to say to them, Jon. I really don't. Even if they—I mean, I would love to sit down and talk to them, I just—it doesn't seem any 9/11 families want to go where I'm going. And I know some 9/11 Family Members have gone there, Donna O'Connor she was very outspoken and, I remember this and I'll tell any 9/11 Family Member, she got so sick of hating because of that anger that she joined Peaceful Tomorrows because it's such a make-me-feel-good type of thing, yet you're being active. You're trying to change lives. You're trying to change the world. And that feels good. When you do 9/11 stuff, it just creates anger. It's creating people that hate you. You're being disgraced by the press. It's tough to do. And she dropped out of it for that reason. So that's one of the reasons people won't do it. I mean, you're—

JON Well you said you learned in the beginning when you spoke to the shrink that the family members deal with this differently. Different family members deal with this situation differently.

BOB Of course, yeah. Yeah.

JON So—

BOB Yeah, it's tough. I don't know what to say to them. If they want to talk and they want to talk about it, I'll talk for the next 20 hours, if they want to talk about 9/11. But if they don't want to talk about it, I'm not going to talk

about it to them. You know what I mean? (Yeah) If a 9/11 Family Member is looking into this, I'm always available. It's like taking drugs for me. I want to—it invigorates me. It's like when you play a sport, it's juice. It gets you going. You know, I do get upset. I do get emotional, but then it's over and I go back to what I do normally. You get up and eat breakfast and take my dog for a walk, you know? (Right, I know) [Laughs] But, so—

JON Well, the next question is a good one. Is there anything you would like to say to the people of the world that have been affected by the murder of your son and 2,975 people, and how it has been used by this Government? Is there anything you would like to say to the people that have been affected by how 9/11 has been used by this Government.

BOB Well, I did a—two years ago, I did a documentary with International Travel Channel. Now, they had called me and they said, this is Travel Channel, but they really wanted to hear what I had to say about 9/11. And they said it's not like the whole show is going to be you, you're going to get five to seven minutes but we really want to hear what you have to say.

So, we met down at Ground Zero. It wasn't at the anniversary. And we talked right at Building 7, and, I did my thing. But you know, of course, it's only the short—we're there a good hour—but they're only going to use—but the final question, they asked me, they said: "What—oh, who do you blame? Who do you want to blame? Or who are you blaming?" Now, I had mentioned that the Government did it, but who in the Government should we blame for 9/11? And I had said—and I don't know if it—I never watch any videos when they do it, but I know it came on. I said: "I really don't give a damn." I think I said: "I don't give a shit who killed my son." What I want to get—now, this show went to like 70 countries and 120 million people, so I did get a chance to speak to the world. And I said the main emphasis of this—and I did talk about Bobby, what we talked about today. I said: "Muslims had nothing to do with my son." I want the whole—or with the killing of my son—I want the whole world to know about this. The War on Terror is a lie, and if anybody tells you different, they're liars and they're cowards. And that's what I said. And that's exactly what I want to say now. (Okay, good)

The War on Terror is a lie. And all these people are dying. They're dying the way my son died because of a lie. All these innocent people in the world.

JON And that's what I've been trying to tell people for a long time.

BOB They keep perpetuating the War on Terror and they can do this, as Cheney said, they can do it for the next 100 years. All's you have to have is another false flag and boom, we're in trouble again.

JON As I've said before, we've killed so many people over the last 14 years, it wouldn't surprise me at all if there were actual attacks against us because of what we've done.

BOB Well, sure, it's people that—yeah, you're right. I'm sorry.

JON It's a perpetual war. It's never ending.

BOB Because it's a racket.

JON As long as –

BOB It's a racket.

JON We create "terrorists" by what we're doing. So, it's a perpetual war. Anyway, the next to the last question, now you keep telling me that you're going to write a book. And, from my own personal experience, I know that in order to write my book, I had to force myself to sit at my computer and write. It was hard, but I knew that if I procrastinated, it would never get done. So when are you going to write yours, and why do you want to write yours?

BOB I would love to and I'd love to say that I think I'm too stupid to write a book. And I get so depressed, and I definitely have concentration problems and, I've been sick for the last couple of months. When I get my energy back, like right before I got sick, I was writing down a lot of stuff, but you know, I might just keep it to Bobby, and write that piece up. It's such a big, big topic. You know, talking about NORAD, talking about the 9/11 Commission Report, and—but then I look at the American public—no one gives a shit. Who's going to read it. You know, you'll read it, friends of mine, some good friends, you know, in the 9/11 community will read it, but is it really going to change anything? And, I'm not going to—I don't know. I'm up and down with it. I think more than anything, I just want—I just keep writing, not necessarily in book form, instead of publishing it, I just want a legacy for my grandchildren. That's the only thing I want. And I have had a legacy. They can see all the documentaries I've been in. And

that's the most important thing. That my grandchildren will know what I did. And that's very important to me.

The other people, I could care less. If I talk to my friends, they get buggy eyed. They don't want to talk about it. That's why I don't have good friends anymore. They're afraid I'll talk about 9/11. (Do want to say--) Why should I put all that time and effort into write a book for them?

JON Do you want to say what your wife made for you recently?

BOB Yeah, she made a collage and framed it of all the places I've appeared, and that really meant a lot to me because, and I worry about how much she thinks of this and, it seems like she's on board with everything and she—but she just wants me to be well, because I've been so sick lately. So—

JON Right, everybody wants you to be well.

BOB Yeah, but you know, so the book thing, I don't know.

JON It was very nice of her to do that for you.

BOB Oh, it's great. It meant a lot to me. And, it's a legacy I can leave.

JON Yep. Is there anything else that you'd like to say?

BOB No, I don't know if anyone wants to hear anymore. I don't know if anyone's still on, so. But—

JON Oh, I'm sure a lot of people are going to listen to this.

BOB I guess you've got to speak your piece. It's a shame we can't get on TV. It's a shame we can't get in the classrooms anymore. God, I'd love to teach a six-month course at Harvard, you know? (Right) Teach a six-month course at Princeton. I know they're people at Princeton that would talk about 9/11. I mean, it's almost like you need six months to lay down all this because it's just too much information. That's why I sort of like talking about Bobby because it just centers on one person and I feel like I'm proving that Muslims didn't kill Bobby. Planes had nothing to do with Bobby's death. He didn't die because of the towers coming down. You know, and just, I think it's very easy to prove fireball compared to a detonation. And then all that

information about the basement and Floor 22. So, it makes it a lot easier for me and I can put more passion into it.

JON Well, I want to say thank you very much for taking the time today to tell your story, and you know, I love you Bob (Right, I appreciate you too) Yeah, I appreciate everything you try to do for me and have done for me, and I just thank you very much for everything you've done over the years. And it's just a privilege to have you on.

BOB Hey, thanks for letting me vent. I need to vent.

JON No, problem, man.

BOB [Laughs] That's what it's all about. We both can vent to each other.

JON All right, so I'll see you next Wednesday for breakfast.

BOB All right, man. Good-bye, Jon.

JON All right, have a good day.

BOB All right, you do the same.

JON The following is the first time that I heard Bob McIlvaine speak. It took place at the 9/11 Omission Hearings held by then former Rep. Cynthia McKinney in New York City on September 9, 2004.

[Applause]

BOB My name's Bob McIlvaine. I'm from Oreland, Pennsylvania. I lost my son —when I did this for the press, I wasn't able to get through it, but maybe the second time around—I lost my son at Merrill Lynch—(starts crying) can't do it.

And it's not just because it's 9/11 now, it's just whenever I speak it happens. But it brings a cold reality to the whole thing. There's a lot of people dying in the world. And we're talking horrible deaths. The deaths of those people down there were horrible.

To this day—I just had a discussion with—I'm sorry I forgot your name—but, I'm still trying to find out what happened to him. I want to know to that

last second what happened to him. Every parent wants to know that. I run into a lot of parents, you know, in my neighborhood that has lost children, and you just want to know that last second what horror your child was going through. And I think about it every day and it rips me apart.

And, to do this, it truly is a double-edged sword, because I really would many days I want to go to an island and just sit there the rest of my life and ignore the rest of the world. And, as my son said yesterday, he said: Why don't you be happy? Try to be happy. Well, it's impossible to be happy. I have happy moments. The suffering isn't as bad, but the pain is still very immense. It's always there.

And when you do something like that, it brings you right back to day one. Day one I have every day of my life. I've made that choice. It's been a wonderful journey. And I do it for my son because he really believed that knowledge is power. And, if anything you get out of this, it's knowledge, and you have to take it out to the people, out to the American public. That's the only way we can do this. The people of this country must realize what the truth is. And history is replete with so many lies and they continue day-in day-out and it's just not this Bush administration, it's every administration. [Applause]

MCKINNEY That's right.

BOB And, trust me, I'm not an authority up here. All these other people are great authorities. This is a learning process for me. I've made every Commission meeting. I've been involved with the widows. I mean, they've done tremendous work. What they've done—the fact that this is out IN the public, it would have been an impossibility. Just don't forget, George Bush never wanted this Commission.

MCKINNEY That's right.

BOB We would have had Kissinger as the head of the Commission if it wasn't for the widows. They went to him and said to him: "Didn't you have some dealings with the Bin Laden's in your past?" And with that, he quit the Commission, yet we would have had him.

So, it's just so important that you take a lot out of this and take it out there onto the streets (Mm-hmm), because I just deal with the people, deal with my relatives, deal with the people in my neighborhood—they still look at it

and say: "Well, I still want to be safe." No one wants to lose their life. And they look at the President and say: "Well, he's our protector. [Grumbling from the audience] Our military is our protector."

Well, but the thing is, this is the way it is. If you're raising a family and you have three kids, all you want to know is you're protected. And I'm not saying that this is—I'm just saying it's so difficult to get to people to explain to them. Where do I start? Do I start in Iran in '53? Or do I go into the Congo in '60? (Right, exactly) It's a constant thing but it's an education.

And, I don't know, I think there's a lot of people—it's a lost cause in this country, and that's why we have to get out to the students of the world, and they have to understand where this all comes from. It's connecting the dots. My son didn't die just because George Bush wasn't inattentive. It has a lot to do with Clinton. It has a lot to do with Bush. It goes all the way back to Eisenhower. (Yes)

Okay, so I just—

[Applause]

MCKINNEY That's right, that's right.

BOB And this is the legacy of my son. If I would have died in those towers, he'd be doing the same thing. He wants to know the truth. I want to know the truth. And I have found myself in a position—I get invited to this just because I'm a parent. It brings a lot of power to it. And I've had the opportunity to speak around the world. Although I won't fly—I've done a lot of radio and TV, but I haven't flown yet. But, it's been a great experience for me because I had—I'm an educator. I was a teacher most of my life and, and to me, it's all education, and that's what it has to be. We just constantly have to educate, educate, educate. And then maybe people will start participating. And that to me is the solution.

Okay, thank you, very much.

[Applause]

JON This show is dedicated to Robert McIlvaine, Jr.



Chapter/Episode 19 – Bill Bergman – January 30, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Bill Bergman (BILL)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network.

This week we're going to focus on whether or not there were indications of foreknowledge of the attacks in the financial markets and industry.

Hi, this is Jon and Bill Bergman. Hi Bill, how are you doing tonight?

BILL Good, Jon, thanks. Nice to be here.

JON Good to have you.

All righty, I'm going to read your bio for everyone.

Bill Bergman is the director of research for Truth in Accounting, a Chicago-based nonprofit dedicated to informing citizens about Government financial reporting. He also teaches finance and economics and finance courses at Loyola University Chicago. He has over twenty years of financial market

experience, including thirteen years as an economist and financial market policy analyst at the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago. His research interests have included wholesale payment system risk and pricing, the role of credit ratings in financial markets, the implications that national emergency and war powers can have for the executive branch in a time of crisis, and financial reporting by local, state, and federal Government entities. He is married, with three kids.

Okay, so that's your bio. Is there anything you wanted to add to that?

BILL I don't, I've had about 55 years of experience. That's when I was born, but I guess we can go on from there (Laughs) and work directly on these questions.

JON Okay—

BILL Again, I appreciate your interest, Jon, and your work in the past in this area.

JON Oh, thank you very much, Bill.

All right, just so everyone knows before we get started in our interview, something happened this week that I think deserves attention, and I wrote a little recap of this week's events about Saudi Arabia and 9/11, so I'd like to read that for everybody. Bill, if you can give me a second.

BILL Sure, no problem.

JON All right, good.

This week, Obama canceled a trip to the Taj Mahal so he could go pay his respect for King Abdullah in Saudi Arabia. He went to see the new King, Salman bin Abdulaziz Al Saud, who was named as a defendant in a lawsuit against Saudi Arabia brought about by 9/11 families. Some of the people that accompanied him were John McCain, who loves the 9/11 Report, which absolved the Saudi Arabian Government, James A. Baker, his law firm, Baker Botts represented the Saudis against the 9/11 families in a lawsuit, and Condoleezza Rice who lied before the 9/11 Commission and had an oil rig named after her. Michael Smerconish asked White House Chief of Staff Denis McDonough about the 28 redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry into 9/11. Something the families had been fighting for the release of for years and he said, "Well, this is obviously an issue that

you have been working on for some time. And this goes back across administrations. We're—the President will be visiting Riyadh to express our condolences and underscore the important issues that we have going on in the region. I'm not going to get involved in the 28 pages now, Michael, any more than I did before."

After arriving in Riyadh, Obama defended the U.S.'s relationship with Saudi Arabia considering their human rights' issues by saying, "Sometimes we need to balance our needs and speak to them about human rights issues with immediate concerns we have in terms of counterterrorism or dealing with regional stability."

Deputy National Security Advisor, Ben Rhodes, said, "We do believe that Saudi policy will remain quite similar to how it's been under King Abdullah." He said, adding, Obama wanted to forge the same kind of "close relationship" with Salman as he had with his predecessor.

Former President George H. W. Bush praised Saudi Arabia's alliance with the U.S. after Iraq's invasion of Kuwait in 1990, an invasion that led to the first Gulf War, calling Abdullah a "dear friend and partner." The first President Bush said he would "never forget the way Saudi Arabia and the United States stood together against a common foe marking a moment of unparalleled cooperation among two great nations."

Bush's son, former President George W. Bush, called the King "an important and able ally and a force for modernization in his country." The last thing—the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff because of Abdullah's death, has established a research and essay competition [chuckles] in honor of Saudi Arabia's King Abdullah bin Abdulaziz hosted by the national Defense University. The competition will focus on issues related to the Arab-Muslim world and is designed to encourage strategic thinking and meaningful research on a crucial part of the world. The program will be in place at NDU for the next academic year, officials said. So, that's what happened in the last week. Do you have anything to say about this?

BILL

Well, I guess I do, Jon, more than one thing to say about it. But going forward here in our conversation, I'd also like to note I'm speaking on behalf of Bill Bergman and not on the part of any of the organizations I'm currently working with. I care about the issues that you care about because I

think we both care about them because we're citizens. So, that's where I'm coming from here.

Yeah, I guess this latest news is helping to underscore the fact that the questions we're going to be exploring are not only still open, but behind the scenes there, I think some legal avenues things are intensifying and possibly moving in a direction towards greater disclosure that we're going to appreciate. We're not just talking about things that happened thirteen years ago, we're talking about things that are current and timely, and possibly getting more attention.

JON Yep, absolutely. And, to me, what happened is just a big slap in the face to all of the 9/11 Family Members. Remember now that Obama promised 9/11 Family Members Kristen Breitweiser and Bill Doyle that he would release the 28 redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry and has yet to do so. (Mm-hmm)

So, if you want to hear about Saudi Arabia's role, or possible role in the 9/11 attacks, I suggest listening to my interview with Paul Church. (Mm-hmm)

All righty. So, we're going to get started now with the questions for you. First question is: What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

BILL Well, one of the things about that day was the fact that I was already on pins and needles because my son, my first-born son, my son was about to be born, and I was going to work—that's actually part of the story. When the news of 9/11 arrived—actually, I first heard of the events when a former intern called me up at work and said, "Are you watching this?" I had no clue of what was happening, and I heard what was happening and it was—what a day! You know, with—my son was about to be born—the first thing I thought of and then, well, I went home immediately and left the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago and went home—because I didn't know where the trains were going to be moving and he could have been born at any moment. I didn't know if it was going to be a boy or girl, by the way. That was my first boy. It was very interesting—that was about five days later. But that was my priority—was getting home to my family.

And part because the other phone call that I received about an hour after that first one was from my sister, Laura, who in 1985, I believe, she was on board TWA Flight 847, the one that was hijacked and a Navy diver was

killed on the flight. She made it through and I still remember getting the call from the State Department telling us she was safe before I knew she was even on the flight. And she called up about an hour after that first phone call and said, "Get out of there." So, I did. And, later on, some people said they had to stay at their post. My job was not like that. I was in a research role and I didn't really have a—I could have stuck around and stayed by the fort, but my priorities were going home, and that's what I did.

JON Well, that makes sense—and congratulations on your first-born son.

BILL Yeah, it was exciting. "Mr. Bergman, that's a big baby!" That's the first thing that came out of the nurse's mouth. I know that you're a big boy, but so is he.

JON [Laughs] Yeah, I'm a big boy, at six-three, probably over 300 pounds at this point.

Anyway, what was the first thing you questioned about 9/11?

BILL Well, I think maybe the first day on the train back to work I remember talking to a friend, and one of the things that was in my head was we must have known something was coming. And I said that, out of my mouth, that we had to know, somehow, the intelligence agencies had to know something was up. And I didn't know for sure, but that was my first premonition. In turn, I don't know—the communication that we were getting from our Government at the time, it certainly didn't feel dishonest, but it didn't feel coherent or reliable, especially regarding the defense response to the planes going off course. Something about it just didn't feel coherent or right. And that was my first feelings about the events.

When we invaded Afghanistan—I'm kind of a peacenik—and I almost felt like it was, well, I can't really attack this. You've got to go find the criminals and take care of them. (Right) And now we've learned a few things about the questions underlying whether or not that was a valid response (Right), but that was my feeling at the time. But if I was to try to identify any one point in time when I felt like there was a need to aggressively try to find the truth, as opposed to what we were being told about the truth, was when Henry Kissinger was named the first commissioner, and that didn't sound right. And that was when I said something, in my head, this isn't right—and that's when I first started trying to think creatively and honestly about the questions that are still open today.

JON Well, that's interesting that you pointed out, or you questioned, having a foreknowledge of the events within the intelligence community, because after 9/11 we were told repeatedly that there were no warnings, that nobody had any idea that this kind of thing could happen, over and over again. And that it was a surprise attack like Pearl Harbor was presented, and so on and so forth. We heard that over and over and over again.

And, quickly, to get into my story a little bit, the very first thing that really stuck out to me was when Bush and Cheney asked Daschle not to investigate the attacks of 9/11 (Mm-hmm) in January of 2002, and I thought: "Why would the President and vice President, of all people, not want to know exactly how and why this happened, so as to make sure it could never happen again?" And, then, in May 2002, news of the August 6th PDB came out, which talked about warnings and so forth, and as I said, we were told repeatedly that there were no warnings. So, when the August 6th PDB came out and I realized we were being lied to (Mm-hmm) and the President and vice President didn't want to investigate this? I was off to the races.

As far as invading Afghanistan, that was sold as the good war. You know, like you said: "We have to go after these guys who did this." And that was acceptable to people. But, today, I look at it as the individuals responsible needed to be held accountable. We shouldn't have held an entire country accountable for the actions of the few.

BILL And the many innocent deaths that have arisen, both in Iraq and Afghanistan, are very, very sad. (Absolutely) And, as citizens, we are responsible for this happening. And that's a sad state of affairs.

JON You know, there was a poll that came out a while ago that said that 95 percent of the people in Afghanistan have never even heard of the 9/11 attacks. (Hmm) And, we were indiscriminately bombing so many people—it's just horrible.

Anyway, all right, now what I'm going to do. The next question, I'm just going to let you tell your story. So, please tell us your story and when you use big words like M1 Aggregate, please explain what it is for the dumb folks, such as myself, who are not financial whizzes.

BILL Sure, that sounds—I can do that, I think. As a teacher, that's what I try to do, and we'll go from there.

I guess, in thinking about "my story," one of the early parts of the story, in fact, is relevant and it was before 9/11 and that was in—by August 2001, I was about 80 percent complete with a paper analyzing what happens during a national emergency, or a time of war, for—and by national emergency, I'm talking about Presidentially declared national emergency. A very interesting area of constitutional law with important financial market implications, for instance, the March 1933 Bank Holiday declared by President Franklin Delano Roosevelt during a banking crisis was asserted to be under the authority of something called the Trading with the Enemy Act of 1917, that during a time of crisis, the President can do extraordinary things, and he ordered all the banks in the country to be closed because of the run on the banking system. And this one order has a force of law and all the banks in the country closed because one person decided that was the—and whether or not that kind of authority, during—in our Constitutional system we have a shared set of responsibilities between the Congress and the executive branch and the judicial branch—it's a very, very interesting area.

And the new administration, I think, I was sensing in 2001, their tendencies in the areas of military affairs, as well as executive branch authority, a very aggressive view of the scope and authority for the President and the executive branch that was something called the Unitary Executive Theory was developed within the administration to justify more or less the President deciding what is or isn't the right thing to do without being checked or balanced by the Congress. We're in charge here is a oversimplification of that Unitary Executive Theory. And, in turn, that oversimplification for or during a crisis, financial crisis or otherwise, for the independence of the Federal Reserve system and decision-making within the Federal Reserve during a time of crisis.

So, it seemed to be an interesting and unique original sort of contribution that I was working on.

And about two weeks before 9/11, I got a call from Louis Fisher, a wonderful constitutional law scholar, who among other things, has done a great book on state secrets privilege, which you're aware of in the case of Sibel Edmonds, I think. (Yeah) But, a longer story there. Then, two weeks later we got the real national emergency and in turn in November 2001, I presented that paper at the Library of Congress, and I felt like I was just helpful, at least, in trying to open people's eyes. I wasn't an expert in this area, but it was a contribution.

So, that was part of my story, because after working in the areas of financial market policy analysis that I was working in for about three years after 9/11, or two years after 9/11, in late 2003, I was invited to present that national emergency paper at an accounting conference because of the accounting implications and I had received the Best Manuscript Award at this accounting conference (good), the year before.

JON Congratulations.

BILL Thank you. I thought that's, for the moment, the reason that it's relevant is the fact that I was told that I wouldn't be presenting the paper—you're not going to be presenting a paper on national emergency powers. And at that point, I was also invited to work in the money laundering area, which is in a different part of the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago within the Supervision and Regulation Department and, among other things, I went through an FBI background check and survived and got some credentials for confidential information handling and signed a non-disclosure agreement and started working. I was told I was part of the fight on terrorism at that time and, not knowing much about money laundering, I was asked at the time to try to develop a reference document for the Federal Reserve system and I didn't have a great deal of background in money laundering, so the first thing I did try to write was a primer on money laundering. And as I did this primer, I did some—I was looking at some things—we should look at money flows around 9/11 if we can learn anything from them and also apply those lessons in the future and to look for things to watch.

So, that's what I did. I started scouring the world for both the external and public information that's out there, as well as the internal data that I was looking at when I was in the Fed. And I saw two things that perked my attention: the fact that in July and August 2001, there was an extraordinary surge in currency circulating outside of banks. That's the currency component of the M1 aggregate that you mentioned. There's two basic types of cash—you've got cash in a bank in the form of bank deposits and checking deposits, for instance, and in turn you have currency circulating outside of banks. If you go to an ATM tomorrow and withdraw \$100 from your checking account, the overall M1 number won't change but the demand deposit number will go down and the currency circulating outside of banks will go up because you withdrew money from your account. And it's that number, the currency circulating outside of banks and the billions of dollars was the amount of the above normal amount. August

2001, at the time I looked at, was the third fastest growing month in currency circulating outside of banks since World War II. There were only two other months out of the 700 months or so that we've had. So, you have three very—and those two other months are of interest. One was December 1999, which makes some sense in the sense that the Y2K phenomenon people were concerned about banks and were unloading currency—some people were so concerned about banks and the Y2K interval that they were withdrawing currency. But the other relevant factoid, which may just be a coincidence about that December 1999, that was the biggest increase of all the 700 months, was the fact that we were under the Millennium terrorism threat that was operating at that time, too.

And, the main reason why this is not just perhaps a coincidence but there's a real reason to be looking at currency circulating outside of banks in light of terrorism throughout is the fact that after 9/11 and after those 98 embassy bombing in Africa, the United States and the banking regulators and the Justice Department have the authority and the ability and they actually do freeze and seize assets in banks of suspicious parties. And, if that's the case, and if you have money in a bank and you're aware of things, you have an incentive to get out of the banks. A longer story there, relating to the Sarasota developments, we can talk about later. But that was the December 1999 background.

The second fastest growing month was January 1991. And, two interesting things happening at that time, just by way of context, were the onset of U.S. military action in Iraq in the first Gulf War, and there's some interesting reasons why currency is used in military and covert operations, which are of interest there, perhaps. In addition, that was an important enforcement month in the BCCI scandal where people were seeing apparently the Federal Reserve and the Justice Department getting more serious about cracking down on the BCCI and may have been withdrawing money at that point in time.

And the third fastest growing month out of those 700 months was August 2001. It wasn't September, it was August, the month before 9/11. With the possibility that suspicious parties were liquifying their accounts either in the United States or outside the United States because of the possibility that their assets were going to be frozen.

JON

My question really fast is, so basically, during a time of threat or the idea that we might be going to war or that cash might become harder to get, is

that what I'm understanding? They make more money available? Is that how I'm understanding it?

BILL They make it available because people want it. And, yes, that's what happens. So, in order to make it available, that's an interesting point. The question is, okay, how do you, if all of a sudden there's a demand for a billion dollars of hundred dollar bills that wasn't there a week ago, how does the system meet that sort of extraordinary requirement? And that's material for the questions that we're asking. And the answer is the fact that the banks they have money in their vaults but they don't want to carry too much of that stuff around. That's why the Federal Reserve exists. The basements of the Federal Reserve and the Federal Reserve banks, the 12 banks around the country, as well as the branches, which are also of interest here, they have vaults with lots of currency, to feed the banking system when the need demands it.

So, the other interesting thing and, in fact, public data suggests it wasn't just currency in circulation that was rising extraordinarily rapidly in August 2001, there was also an extraordinary surge of currency shipments from the Federal Reserve facilities to the banking system in order to meet that demand.

JON Well, that's very interesting. So, is that the basic gist of what you found?

BILL That's the basic gist and, in fact, there's also—it's important to note—that even today it could be completely innocently explained by a banking crisis that was souring in Argentina. And billions of dollars in hundred dollar bills may be responsible for all of this. But the one thing that we know for sure is that we haven't seen any evidence that this plausible investigation has ever been pursued, except for the fact that I was fired after asking the questions that I asked.

JON So, you're saying that in 2004, you were fired for writing about your questions regarding the increase in currency?

BILL That's an over- I guess, simplification. Again, as I mentioned, I was on—I did some interesting things that were already kind of critical, or just, I wasn't necessarily—I was trying to work for taxpayers and citizens when I was there, and sometimes I asked questions in other areas we can talk about, but for now, the main point was I was writing this Q&A and I noticed the currency shipments and I noticed something else—the fact that

the Board of Governors on August 2, 2001, four days before that August 6 PDB, the Board of Governors issued a letter to the Reserve Banks that was a non-routine letter, urging them to scrutinize suspicious activity reports. And the letter never mentioned terrorism or its financing explicitly, so it may just be a coincidence, but this letter came kind of out of the blue and it was urging Reserve Banks to scrutinize suspicious activity reports when, ever since 1998 embassy bombings, this has been an emphasized element—of suspicious activity reporting.

And the 9/11 Commission kind of painted a false picture in this regard, among other places, the fact that the Governments weren't really emphasizing terrorism and terrorism financing in the anti-money laundering facilities programs. But, really, they were ever since 1998, and terrorism was on the radar of the suspicious activity reporting framework. So, the question arose in my head whether or not heightened intelligence warnings of terrorist threats in July and August 2001, were part of that letter that was issued to the Reserve banks. And I asked if that was the case. Why was this letter issued when it was issued? And I was ready to follow up with my ideas why we needed to investigate the currency shipment—and the conversation that I had was shorter than I expected, and a week later my assignment was terminated. I was told I committed an egregious breach of protocol in calling who I called and asking the question that I asked—even though I'd already been asked to answer the question internally at the Chicago Fed. And I thought I was doing the right thing, but my credentials for confidential information were taken away and my position in the bank a month later was eliminated at that point. I was told it had nothing to do with me personally, it was an organizational matter.

JON

That's very convenient, I would think.

Now, the entry on HistoryCommons.org about you, it says:

"As the Government accountability project will in 2006, write: 'The Federal Reserve's failure to date to publicly address the growth in currency in mid-2001, is conspicuous. If a benign explanation exists or if for whatever reasons the currency growth is irrelevant, the Fed should say so publicly. And explain why this is the case. A failure to do so, raises troubling questions.'"

So, that's where we stand right now as far as what you found in August 2001, that there has been no explanation, correct?

BILL Well, but we did get a letter back from a senior staff person who was asked to write this letter, and his explanation was fairly short and incomplete, which was my impression as well as other people I respected. There was a banking crisis following in Argentina and that explains it when, even if, shipments in Argentina could be suspicious along these lines as well. Simply, that people may have been liquidating their accounts in Argentina, not just in the United States. But that's a—the main point is, yeah, that's where we stand today. Even today, this far in the future—especially in light of the Sarasota story, as well as the 28-page initiative. My questions are still open.

And if not, I think they're related to, if not maybe even central, to the information that is being pursued right now.

JON Okay, so it's basically an indication of foreknowledge that something might be happening or might be coming up on the horizon. And we're going to get further into that later.

Now, did you ever try to contact any of the investigations that were going on to tell them what you know?

BILL Yes, I did. And maybe not the investigations, but members of Congress and committees in Congress. I contacted and told them. And, in turn, while we did contact the Board of Governors and tried to tell them what happened at the Federal Reserve Bank of Chicago. In addition, I sent material to some prosecutors and never heard back. At least I did try to get information out. I never sent—I never trusted the 9/11 Commission and I didn't try to contact them.

JON Okay, so—and you found out about this in 2004, so you wouldn't have contacted the Joint Congressional Inquiry, because that was done at that point.

BILL Right, it was late 2003, when I was working on this.

JON So, you weren't given any kind of whistleblower status or protections or anything like that?

BILL Nope, and I trust my Dad. He said: "No, don't go that route." And that's just my Dad. Also, Tom Devine at the Government Accountability Project, a great guy, he advised me no. The legal route is just too fraught with disaster. So, I never did try to get whistleblower protection.

JON Okay. Now, the information, as I said, you're talking about suggested there was knowledge that something was about to happen. Are you aware of the allegations of insider trading regarding the 9/11 attacks?

BILL Yes, I am.

JON Okay. Now, just so people know, there are many claims that elements close to the U.S. Government were aware of the attacks and used that information to make money, that elements within Al-Qaeda used their knowledge of the attacks to make money. I want to try and answer a very simple question, and that question is:

Was there insider trading that was done seemingly using the knowledge that the 9/11 attacks were coming? So, what can you tell me about the insider trading?

BILL Well, I think I can end with my—I can begin with my ending. I think we, again, have open questions here that need to be investigated. I can't tell you whether or not it certainly happened. I don't know if it did. But when you look at the market prices and what was happening in the days before 9/11 and the weeks before 9/11, it certainly appears to be the case that it's consistent with the fact that informed trading was going on. It's difficult to escape that possibility. In turn, when you combine that with the treatment of the matter in the 9/11 Commission Report—the 9/11 Commission Report washed their hands of the matter, it looks like, way too quickly. We couldn't find any evidence of anyone connected to Al-Qaeda that would be doing this.

JON [Laughs]

BILL They had no—the possibility, of course, if there was knowledge in the intelligence committee of an impending threat, you've got the possibility that this was taking place. And it's a very sad thing, but it's possible it was happening. We haven't seen evidence of an authoritative honest investigation yet. That's the other part that's a little bit scary.

JON

Well, what I'm going to do is I'm going to read directly from my article called "The Facts Speak for Themselves" about getting into specifics about the trading, so people understand what we're talking about. (Mm-hmm)

"On or around August 6, 2001, what appeared to be 'suspicious' put option purchases are made. According to one analyst: 'From what I'm hearing, it's more than coincidence.' In early September 2001, 'suspicious' short selling of Rand Insurance Company stocks take place. Also, in September 2001, suspicion of insider trading takes place in many other countries resulting in the creation of several investigations. The country's mentioned are: Belgium, France, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Monte Carlo, Cyprus, the U.K., Italy, and Japan. On October 3, 2001, the San Francisco Chronicle will report that the NYSE sees: 'Unusual heavy trading in airline and related stocks several days before the attacks.' Some of those companies are: American, Continental, Delta, Northwest, Southwest, United, and USAirways. In early September 2001, there is a sharp increase in short-selling of American and United Airlines stocks."

The next part is the most compelling, I think.

"Between September 6, 2001 and September 10, 2001, suspicious trading of put options of American and United airlines occur. Ernst, and forgive me if I say this name wrong, Ernst—Ernst Welteke, the President of the German Central Bank, says that his bank has done a study 'There are ever clearer signs that there were activities on international financial markets that had been carried out with the necessary expert knowledge.' His researchers have found 'Almost irrefutable proof of insider trading.'"

So, that's the basic gist of the examples of what might have taken place prior to 9/11. And, if somebody did insider trading, that means they had a knowledge that the 9/11 attacks might have been on their way.

So—my next question is: Are you aware of the software known as PROMIS?

BILL Yes, I am, and it's related to the topic we're talking about. By way of background, in finance courses, the students are taught something called the efficient market hypothesis, where one thing that financial economics tries to teach students is the fact that you've got to respect market prices and it's hard to beat the market. It's hard to be smarter than the market, for the same reason that when you and I go out of our houses and walk down the sidewalk, we don't see a lot of 20-dollar bills on the sidewalk. And the simple reason is if they were there, someone would have picked them up.

And the same type of phenomenon happens in financial markets, which are so competitive. Information that is relevant for market prices tends to flow into market prices rapidly. If it didn't, then there would still be 20-dollar bills on the floor that people would be picking up. And that's why market prices are worthy of respect and inquiry on a matter like this, because the information certainly appears to be consistent with the fact that there was information flowing about the attacks beforehand and the markets were acting on it. And that's why this PROMIS system, that's why the intelligence agencies, in theory, are monitoring market prices for threats and threats of war and threats of terrorism, through the financial markets, because they're so efficient and information flows into them—about everything, including, apparently, before 9/11.

JON Okay, well, what I've done is I've gotten a description of just exactly what PROMIS is for everyone.

"PROMIS is P-R-O-M-I-S and it stands for Prosecutors Management Information System. Designed as a case management system for prosecutors, PROMIS has the ability to track people. 'Every use of PROMIS in the court system is tracking people,' said Inslaw President Hamilton. 'You can rotate the file by case, defendant, arresting officer, judge, defense lawyer, and it's tracking all the names of all the people in all the cases.'

What this means is that PROMIS can provide a complete rundown of all federal cases in which a lawyer has been involved, or all the cases in which a lawyer has represented defendant A, or all the cases in which a lawyer has represented white-collar criminals, at which stage in each of the cases the lawyer agreed to a plea bargain, and so on. Based on this information, PROMIS can help a prosecutor

determine when a plea will be taken in a particular type of case.

But the real power of PROMIS, according to Hamilton, is that with a staggering 570,000 lines of computer code, PROMIS can integrate innumerable databases without requiring any reprogramming. In essence, PROMIS can turn blind data into information. And anyone in Government will tell you that information, when wielded with finesse, begets power. Converted to use by intelligence agencies, as has been alleged in interviews by ex-CIA and Israeli Mossad agents, PROMIS can be a powerful tracking device capable of monitoring intelligence operations, agents and targets, instead of legal cases."

All that is from an article from *Wired Magazine*, called "The INSLAW Octopus" from 1993. Now, with regard to the trading financial transactions and so forth, I've got this little quote from *Salon*, and we're going to get to why PROMIS is significant in a second. [Laughs]

"According to reports over the years in the U.S. and Foreign Press, INSLAW's PROMIS software has imbedded surreptitiously in systems sold to foreign and global banks as a way to give the NSA secret 'backdoor' access to the electronic flow of money around the world." (Mm-hmm)

It says:

"William Hamilton claims that Reagan officials gave PROMIS to the NSA and CIA, which then adapted the software and its outstanding ability to search other databases to manage intelligence operations and track financial transactions."

And that's from a *Salon* piece called: "Exposing Bush's Historic Abuse of Power" from July 24, 2008.

Now, the reason that I brought up PROMIS is because PROMIS, as it says, you know, looks at what the market is doing. You know, it monitors stocks and so on and so forth for possible terrorist attacks and stuff like that.

BILL And, money flows.

JON Yep.

Now, the 9/11 Family Members asked, I believe, the Joint Congressional Inquiry and the 9/11 Commission about this, and I have some quotes about it:

"Also ignored by U.S. intelligence agencies was the enormous amount of trading activity on the Chicago Exchange Board and in overseas markets. Our intelligence agencies readily use PROMIS software to analyze these kinds of market indicators that presented themselves in the weeks prior to September 11th. Why were these aberrational trades and market swings ignored? We were at the highest state of alert. An attack by Al-Qaeda was expected to occur at any given moment. And yet, massive amounts of trades occurred on American Airlines, United Airlines, Re-insurance companies, and leaseholders in The World Trade Center and none of our watchdogs noticed?"

And that was from 9/11 Family Member Kristen Breitweiser, I believe in front of the Joint Congressional Inquiry on September 18th, 2002. The next thing I have is from a press release from the 9/11 Families Steering Committee. It says:

"Why did our Government fail its foremost obligation to protect its citizens on 9/11? All other questions stem from that. There are questions about domestic and foreign intelligence, INS, NSC, NSA, FAA, NORAD, stock puts, and PROMIS software. There are also questions about the influence of non-Government entities on our Government's foreign and domestic policies. No Government official or agency should be exempt from questions about what they knew or did prior to or on September 11th."

And that is from a statement from the Family Steering Committee Press Conference Remarks on September 10, 2003.

Now, I want to make the point that PROMIS is not addressed at all, that I can see, by the 9/11 Commission or the Joint Congressional Inquiry into 9/11. (Mm-hmm) So, it would seem to me—

BILL If you develop this amazing system for tracking criminal and/or like activity, where is the evidence that we've actually used this incredible system? The fact—it's like the dog that didn't bark. It's, wait a minute, something is fishy just by the absence of information. Perhaps, to think things out here, the possibility exists that they don't want to talk about how they use it, because they want to protect the sources and methods of investigation. [Sigh] But, uh—

JON Well, to me, everything that the 9/11 Commission ignored, becomes a topic of interest, in my opinion. As well as a number of other things. But, you know, this is what the 9/11 Commission said with regard to the insider trading (Mm-hmm)

BILL You have a quote there? It's kind of in my head, but you can go ahead and read it.

JON Oh, no, I have the quote right in front of me. (Okay)

"Highly publicized allegations of insider trading in advance of 9/11 generally rest on reports of unusual pre-9/11 trading activity in companies whose stock plummeted after the attacks. Some unusual trading did in fact occur, but each such trade proved to have an innocuous explanation. For example, the volume of put options investments that pay off only when a stock drops in price—surged in the parent companies of United Airlines on September 6th and American Airlines on September 10th—highly suspicious trading on its face. Yet, further investigation has revealed that the trading had no connection with 9/11.

BILL No connection—or no conceivable ties to Al-Qaeda—I'm sorry for interrupting. Go ahead.

JON "A single U.S.-based institutional investor with no conceivable ties to Al-Qaeda purchased 95 percent of the UAL puts on September 6th as part of a trading strategy that also included buying 115,000 shares of American on

September 10th. Similarly, much of the seemingly suspicious trading in American on September 10th was traced to a specific U.S.-based options trading newsletter, faxed to its subscribers on Sunday, September 9th, which recommended these trades. These examples typify the evidence examined by the investigation. The SEC and the FBI, aided by other agencies and the securities industry, devoted enormous resources to investigating this issue, including securing the cooperation of many foreign Governments. These investigators have found that the apparently suspicious consistently proved innocuous."

Now, they said that the one person they looked at, or whatever, had no ties to Al-Qaeda. The 9/11 Commission would not reveal the name of the "single U.S.-based institutional investor that had no conceivable ties to Al-Qaeda."

Which is interesting. So, the 9/11 Commission is saying that it did not take place and that not even Al-Qaeda took part in the trading.

BILL And, you know, the obvious question is did they investigate the possibility if information was flowing, as we've learned a great deal more about the warnings that were flowering in July and August, whether or not that information was acted on by anybody that had access to it, including the intelligence agencies and anyone they spoke with.

JON Well, the 9/11—

BILL The 9/11 Commission Report does not investigate that question.

JON Well, as I mentioned earlier, there was a very surprising quote from Ernst Welteke and the 9/11 Commission addressed what he had to say in a monograph called the 9/11 Commission Monograph on Terrorist Financing. (Mm-hmm) And I'll just read what they say. (Mm-hmm)

"Shortly after 9/11, Ernst Welteke, President of the German Central Bank, made a number of public statements that insider trading occurred in airline and insurance company stock, and also in gold and oil futures. These preliminary claims were never confirmed. In fact, German officials publicly backtracked fairly soon after Mr. Welteke's statement

was issued. On September 27, a spokesman for the German securities regulator, BAWe (Bundesaufsichtsamt für den Wert papierhandel), declared that while the investigation was continuing, 'there is no evidence that anyone who had knowledge of the attacks before they were committed used it to make financial transactions.'

On December 3, 2001, a spokesman for the BAWe said its investigation had revealed no evidence of illicit trading in advance of 9/11 and that the case remained open pending new information. The spokesman said separate investigations by state authorities had also yielded no information and had been closed.

Commission staff interviewed German law enforcement officials who said that exhaustive investigation in Germany revealed no evidence of illicit trading. Moreover, both SEC and FBI officials involved in the trading investigation told the Commission staff that German investigators had privately communicated to them that there was no evidence of illicit trading in Germany before 9/11. The FBI legal attaché in Berlin forwarded a lead to the German BKA (Bundeskriminalamt), which reported back that the trading allegations lacked merit. It appears, then, that Welteke's initial comments were simply ill-considered and unsupported by the evidence."

Now, I can find NO evidence that the 9/11 Commission spoke with Ernst Welteke to see what he had to say (Hmm), to look at the information that he had. I mean, apparently, his bank did a study. It said so. You know, and it said: "There are ever clearer signs that there were activities on the international financial markets that MUST have been carried out with the necessary expert knowledge." Meaning that they knew the attacks were coming and used that information to make money. "His researchers found 'almost irrefutable proof of insider trading.'"

So, that's the story of Ernst Welteke.

Now, on MY show [laughs], we've gone over how corrupt and compromised the 9/11 Commission was (Mm-hmm), so basically their assertions have to be taken with a grain of salt.

BILL

In addition, these assertions are, in this area, are also consistent with the quote that you're also very well aware of on Page 172 regarding the financing for and the source of the funding for the attack (Right) where the 9/11 Commission states that at the end of the day, we don't know, and it doesn't really matter. It's of little practical significance. Al-Qaeda had many sources of funding and they could have tapped any one of them. It's just they didn't try to follow the money trail, which in turn, relates very, I think, closely to this recent development regarding a court case and a Florida lawsuit in Sarasota, Florida, and Senator Graham's active support of the questions that had been raised and his anger with the integrity of the FBI apparently in its relationships with both the Congress and the 9/11 Commission regarding this family that was living in Sarasota, Florida, that had a father of the woman living there was a senior advisor to the Saudi Royal Family and they left everything behind in the week or two before 9/11, including "an empty safe" which in turn Senator Graham is angry that the FBI withheld evidence that it knew about this family, including evidence that it had that the alleged hijackers were visiting the house in the weeks before 9/11, which is a shocking statement by the former chair of the Senate Intelligence Committee and co-chair of the Joint Congressional Inquiry. He's mad that this hasn't been—and this Florida lawsuit that's been led by the Florida Bulldog and a great guy there named Dan Christensen has succeeded in getting 80,000 pages of documents that the FBI originally denied existed into the hands of a federal judge who was reviewing them for possible release regarding the investigation into this family. And, if in fact this was part of the support for the hijackers, including financial support, that's part of the realm of interest asserted for the 9/11—the 28 pages that have been forever declassified at least so far by—I'm sorry, forever classified originally by the Bush administration and the Obama administration has refused to release them.

So, things are still active, both in the Congress as well in the FOIA lawsuit in Sarasota. Anybody that was supporting the hijackers financially, as well as related networks, they had to be doing it with dollar-denominated accounts in the United States or outside the United States and, in turn, anyone that was in those accounts that knew something was coming may have been liquifying their accounts before 9/11. And that could help explain, perhaps, some of that cashflow I was asking questions about.

JON Well, I wanted to go over what the SEC—the Securities and Exchange Commission found (Mm-hmm) with regard to the allegations of insider trading. (Mm-hmm) Now, this is a report, it says:

"Nearly nine years, two recessions and thousands of conspiracy theories later, the U.S. Government has made it official: Initial speculation after the 9/11 terrorist attacks that plotters made financial bets against airlines or other companies hurt by the events was unfounded. The Securities and Exchange Commission began its inquiry into the matter on Sept. 12th, 2001, and went on to examine trading in the U.S. and foreign securities markets that took place between Aug. 20th of that year and Sept. 11th. While the agency wrapped up its investigation in May 2002, and there were references to the SEC's conclusions in the report by the federal 9/11 Commission, the findings were kept secret. But the privately operated, nonpartisan National Security Archives fought for six years to make the SEC report public, an effort aided by the Obama administration's push to declassify documents across the spectrum of Government affairs. And today, most of the SEC's 'Pre-September 11, 2001 Trading Review' was made public."

And that was AOLNews, and the article was called "SEC Found No Sign 9/11 Conspirators Traded on Plot" and that was April 30th, 2010.

BILL It wasn't an SEC report, it was a report ABOUT the SEC's investigation. I mean—

JON Clearly, it was a report (Yeah) that said their findings were finally released, essentially, and the—

BILL The U.S. Government has made it official as a broad claim already that's a little suspicious.

JON [Laughs] Right.

BILL I have some other—there's some source of perspective for you—I don't have the authors' names on my fingertips, but there was a study, an academic paper, or research paper, by accounting and financing professors—I believe one of them was from Emory University in Georgia, that

examined the trading success of SEC employees. SEC employees apparently have good records of trading success around the times of SEC enforcement action was the area they were looking at. And that's maybe just another little nugget to be thinking about.

JON Well, one thing I find interesting is that they're looking to see if "terrorists" used their information about the attacks to make money. They're not looking—it doesn't seem that they're looking anywhere else, like you know —

BILL Of course not, they don't want to find the possible answer, which is so possibly shocking and sad. We don't want to go there. Thanks anyway. Don't rock the boat. That's the implication.

JON I found two stories that show that the SEC might be corrupt, as a matter of fact. Can you believe that? A Government agency that's corrupt? [Laughs]

BILL I live in Chicago, Jon.

JON [Laughs] That's where Al Capone came from.

BILL And some other folks—a longer story.

JON Right.

All right, so these quotes that I have. It says:

"A trial attorney from the Securities and Exchange Commission said his bosses were too 'tentative and fearful' to bring many Wall Street leaders to heel after the 2008 credit crisis, echoing the regulator's outside critics. James Kidney, who joined the SEC in 1986 and retired this month, offered the critique in a speech at his goodbye party. His remarks hit home with many in the crowd of SEC lawyers and alumni thanks to a part of his resume not publicly known: He had campaigned internally to bring charges against more executives in the agency's 2010 case against Goldman Sachs Group Inc. The SEC has become 'an agency that polices the broken windows on the street level and rarely goes to the penthouse floors,' (hmmm) Kidney said, according to a copy of his remarks obtained by Bloomberg News. "On the rare

occasions when enforcement does go to the penthouse, good manners are paramount. Tough enforcement, risky enforcement, is subject to extensive negotiation and weakening."

And that was from Bloomberg, an article called: "SEC Goldman Lawyer Says Agency Too Timid on Wall Street Misdeeds," April 8, 2014.

The second quote I have. It says:

"The SEC has violated federal law by destroying the records of thousands of enforcement cases in which it decided not to file charges against or conduct full-blown investigations of Wall Street firms and others initially suspected of wrongdoing, a former agency official has alleged. The purged records involve major firms such as Goldman Sachs, Citigroup, Bank of America, Morgan Stanley and hedge-fund manager SAC Capital, the former official claimed. At issue were suspicions of actions such as insider trading, financial fraud and market manipulation. The allegations come at a time when the Securities and Exchange Commission faces criticism that it has pulled punches or missed warning signs in its policing of Wall Street."

That's from the Washington Post. It's called: "SEC Accused Of Dumping Records," from November 17th, 2001. The person who wrote the story, the originator of that article, was Matt Taibbi (Mm-hmm), and his article was called "Is the SEC Covering Up Wall Street Crimes?" and that appeared in *Rolling Stone* Magazine.

Now, I spoke to Matt Taibbi about the story of the SEC. Basically, I asked him, the originator of the SEC corruption story, if we should trust the SEC's conclusions concerning the suspicious trading of 9/11. Do you want to know what he said?

BILL I would just guess, but go ahead. Yes, I do want to know what he said.

JON [Laughs] It says:

"The whole notion that U.S. interests would have insider traded 9/11 is the dumbest thing you people have ever thought

up, and that's saying quiet a lot. Have you even stopped for a second to think about this rationality? Any person that would be in a position to know about the 9/11 attacks from within the U.S. Government would also have access to mountains of other vital economic information—like changes in interest rates, information about military contract awards, or the results of USDA or CBO or Bureau of Labor reports. It is exponentially easier to trade on interest rate shifts or unemployment statistics than it is to short the freaking airline you're going to use in a terrorist attack. In doing so, however, has an additional benefit of not leaving physical evidence tying you to the crime. If, in fact, anyone did insider trade 9/11, that to me would be proof that it had to be Arab terrorists, or somebody similarly unsophisticated, because nobody with the wherewithal to pull off a "inside job" on the scale YOU folks [you folks, you know, us] would bother trying to steal a few nickels in such a crude, silly way. That's like accusing a man who's just robbed three Rembrandts from the net of ripping the head off a parking meter with a wrench on the way home. The fact that you believe this stuff, to me, indicates that you have no idea at all how the financial services industry works. There are a million easier ways for people in that position to make money."

So, that was his response. (Mm-hmm) And I responded by saying:

"We thought it up. Obviously, you didn't pay attention to the news regarding the allegations of insider trading, nor did you pay attention to the fact that when the families asked the FBI about it, they were essentially ignored. So, I got it. We should trust the SEC is what you're saying."

[Laughs]

BILL

Well, one thing, the implication of his response—he believes the implication that, well, I certainly, I don't know what you think Jon, but I don't know if there was insider trading before 9/11. I just do know that it's very suspicious that we don't have a credible investigation of this possibility. (Oh, absolutely) The open questions, that's what—the fact that these questions are still open is a scandal enough.

JON

Absolutely, and just to counter what Matt said, I found this report—and I know this is a lot of information for people to take in, but this is an important subject so I wanted to get as much as I could out there. This is from an article:

"With a U.S. puppet back in the President's mansion, UFC's—I think that's United Fruit Company (Yeah, perhaps, yep) [Laughs]—profits were safe. But it appears the company wasn't the only beneficiary of this Cold War cloak-and-dagger diplomacy: A recent study by economists [Arindrajit Dube](#), [Ethan Kaplan](#), and [Suresh Naidu](#) argues that those in on the planning process also profited handsomely. By tracking the stock prices of UFC and other politically vulnerable firms in the months leading up to CIA-staged coups in Guatemala, Chile, Cuba, and Iran, the researchers provide evidence that someone—perhaps one of the Dulleses, Cabots, or others in the know—was trading stocks based on classified information of these coups-in-the-making."

That is from Slate.com from an article called: "They Made a Killing" from October 2008. (Mm-hmm)

So—

BILL

Well, there's an interesting—it's not just, for instance, this intelligence-gathering that you're talking about—there's also a very interesting area of the financial markets called political risk insurance, where private companies are insuring against the risk of loss for companies that have assets that might be nationalized in the event of a coup, or that might, the banking system might be frozen by a company having a fiscal crisis—it's a fascinating area of insurance. And, it's a valid market-based sort of solution for trying to manage your risks in a very risky world. And the incentive for those folks, it's valid for them to try to be aware of developing threats, because that's their job. They're insurance companies. And it's not evil.

So, there's another part of the equation that the insurance companies that were exposed to 9/11 right now are very important plaintiffs in that New York litigation that is still proceeding and open for going after the financing of the attacks, perhaps, or asserted financing of the attacks by people in Saudi Arabia.

JON

Right.

Well, I'd like to point out that—we pointed out already, or I've pointed out that the 9/11 Commission was corrupt and compromised. We have information that suggests the SEC is corrupt and compromised, and I provided an example of a study that was done that showed that people with inside knowledge of coups that were going to take place prospered within Wall Street.

So, what I'm going to do, I'm just going to read a couple of names of reports that were done that shows that there probably was insider trading, or suggested there was.

Allen M. Poteshman (Mm-hmm), "Unusual Option Market Activity and the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001," *The Journal of Business*, 2006, vol. 79, no. 4.

Now, I think that study suggests that it might have been the terrorists that might have done the insider trading. I don't remember, exactly.

BILL He didn't identify the source of the trading. He didn't try to make that determination. He just examined mathematically that the prices, and yes, it is consistent in his head with informed trading.

JON The second one is:

Marc Chesney, et al (Mm-hmm), "Detecting Informed Trading Activities in the Options Markets," Social Sciences Research Network, 13th January 2010.

Do you know anything about that study?

BILL I've heard about him and I've heard good things about it. I haven't read his study, but I've heard about him.

JON Okay, the third one is:

Wing-Keung Wong, et al, "Was there Abnormal Trading in the S&P 500 Index Options Prior to the September 11 Attacks?" Social Sciences Research Network, April 2010.

Do you know anything about that one?

BILL No, but there's another—I haven't seen, if you see this on your radar, if you're looking around—there's another set of, for instance, it's not just airlines we're talking about, or re-insurance companies, or that's a very interesting avenue of exploration here that's worthy of looking into, but there's another possible indicator that was—well there's something called the VIX Index, which is a volatility index that's traded at the Chicago Board of Options Exchange, and in the weeks before 9/11—this, it uses options prices to basically try to measure how much uncertainty, or in fact the VIX Index is sometimes called the market FEAR index. And it had some extraordinary movements in the two weeks before 9/11, as well. I haven't seen a study of that yet, and I don't know if we can—it's like these other ones. We really—how conclusive we can be about the conclusions, especially with respect to who did the trading. It's hard to find the truth. But, again, that's the, I guess that's the sad state of affairs, but we still have these open questions, and that's—

JON Yeah, absolutely, and the last thing I'm going to quote, James Rickards wrote a book called *The Death of Money* (Mm-hmm) and in that book, he alleged that insider trading did, in fact, take place—his book recently came out—but, he argues or said it was Al-Qaeda or terrorists that did it. But here's a quote from his book:

"The secure meeting rooms at the CIA's Langley headquarters—windowless, quiet, and cramped—are called 'vaults' by those who use them. On September 26, 2003, John Mulheren and I were seated side by side in a fourth-floor vault in the headquarters complex. Mulheren was one of the most legendary stock traders in Wall Street history. I was responsible for modeling terrorist trading for the CIA, part of a broad inquiry into stock trading on advance knowledge of the 9/11 attacks.

I looked in his eyes and asked if he believed there was insider trading in American Airlines stock immediately prior to 9/11. His answer was chilling: 'It was the most blatant case of insider trading I've ever seen.'"

So—[Laughs] obviously there are contradictions to what the SEC and the 9/11 Commission are saying.

Now, I think I have a question for you. Okay, is there anything else that you would like to promote at this time?

BILL Well, in the subject area that we're talking about, if anything I'd like to promote just because it's where the effort is that 28-pages dot org website. Or, not promote it but just note it and look at the efforts that's being put forth by the folks behind that website and the work of the Florida Bulldog parenthetically and their case in Sarasota. Those are two efforts right now—they aren't going to be conclusive, and as you've noted, those 28 pages, even if we get them, are they the end of the story? And they're not. But that doesn't mean they're not useful, and (Well—) declassifying those 28 pages is going to be important for getting an authoritative investigation underway. We need a new, and subpoena-power investigation including an investigation, I'm sad to say, into previous investigations.

JON [Laughs heartily] Well, I whole-heartedly agree with that.

One of the interesting things, and I've said this before, about the 28-redacted pages is that when the 9/11 Commission apparently looked into the allegations of the 28-redacted pages—allegations, which Philip Zelikow, the executive director of the 9/11 Commission, recently referred to as "wild accusations." The 9/11 Report looked into the allegations and absolved Saudi Arabia.

Now, a short note about that, Philip Zelikow refused half of the interview requests for Saudi investigators. Dana Lesemann, who came from the Joint Congressional Inquiry and helped to author the 28-redacted pages, was denied access to them by Philip Zelikow. Because of that, she went through a back channel to gain access to those pages and, as a result, Zelikow fired her. The Memoranda for the Record, which basically is a description of the interviews that took place with witnesses and there are different pages for each witness. They're called Memoranda for the Record. For three of the individuals—I don't remember the names—directly in the MFR it says that these people are not trustworthy. The people they were talking to about the Saudi part of the plot. They weren't trustworthy and, yet, Philip Zelikow and Dietrich Snell took part in a "late night editing session" to remove any Saudi support for the hijackers from the Saudi Government and they moved it into footnotes in the back of the book. So that's why the 9/11 Report essentially absolves Saudi Arabia, because of Philip Zelikow and Dietrich Snell.

And, I'd just like to say, Dietrich Snell is somebody who was a witness in a courtroom trying to prove that Iran was responsible for 9/11. Because of his testimony, the court found that Iran was involved in 9/11.

Also, I believe that he got his boss, Eliot Spitzer, who was his boss at one time, to get him out of testifying before the Able Danger hearings that were taking place, because he was somebody who supposedly spoke to the Able Danger people, and yet, Able Danger didn't show up in the 9/11 Report.

[Laughs] So, that's a little bit more information for you guys. So, this contradiction between the 9/11 Report and the Joint Congressional Inquiry, I think, is very interesting, because it further shows to me how corrupt the 9/11 Commission was, which was sold to the world as the definitive account of 9/11.

Anything to say about that?

BILL I think we need a new investigation, and the question arises where does it take place? (Right, exactly) How do you trust whatever system is established to—

JON Well, I don't trust the Government to do it. I don't know that I trust the United Nations to do it. I don't know about the International Criminal Court, which we don't adhere to, anyway. So, I would think it would have to be like a Jim Garrison-kind of person to bring a case against whoever. Wouldn't it?

BILL It's possible—I don't want to give up completely—but, it's possible someone in Congress could do the right thing. And the powers in the Congress legally can potentially be used. A good leader in Congress leading the way would be an effective tool. However, it's hard to find evidence to be confident that that can happen.

JON Well, the last thing I have to say with regard to the insider trading—or the allegedly insider trading—if it was Al-Qaeda, or a terrorist that took part in insider trading, the Government would have been ALL OVER that. Instead, they did the opposite and said it didn't happen at all. So, even though certain studies and individuals have shown there is evidence to believe it did happen. And I have a quote from somebody:

"Never believe anything until it has been officially denied." From Claud Cockburn, who was, I think, a British journalist.

BILL As sad and cynical as we can get about it, it's also good to try and emphasize the fact that the world isn't completely black and I'm hopeful we have some leaders behind the scenes in the Congress and regulatory agencies that are taking the day down the road, and that's hopefully something that's going to help us on finding the truth about the worse set of crimes in U.S. history.

JON Which is absolutely imperative—for us, for the families, for the people of the world.

Well, Bill, I want to thank you VERY much for your time today. Your insight has been very valuable into this whole situation. And, is there anything you'd like to promote besides the 28 pages? Or is that it?

BILL That sounds like we're ready to go, I think. That's all I'll leave it with, just the work of the 28-pages folks and the Florida Bulldog outfit. Our current opportunities for finding the truth, and those are things that I hope the judicial system respects and the Congress.

JON Well, thank you very much, Bill, for your time today. And you have a good night.

BILL You too! Nice to talk to you, Jon.

JON Nice to talk to you, too.

The following is a clip from the documentary "In Their Own Words: The Untold Stories of the 9/11 Families."

LORIE If they were good questions, a lot of times we were told it had to do with national security and couldn't tell us. So, if it had to do with the Moussaoui trial, so they couldn't address the question.

MONICA And to get the standard polito-speak from every one of these meetings was frustrating. And inevitably someone would start banging the table. Someone would raise their voice.

BOB I truly lost my temper. I'd just say, "What is this crap that you're talking about?" And we brought up the put options.

Male [TV announcer] Federal officials of the Government, major investigation into whether someone or many people, benefitted financially from the evil done to the country last Tuesday. Not long before the attacks occurred, there were some financial transactions in the stock market that may indicate knowledge of the attack before it began.

MINDY The week prior to 9/11, there were puts on the airlines. And it wasn't just all the airlines, it was on American and United, which meant you were betting that those airlines stock prices would go down.

Female [TV announcer] The trade was called "put" and they involved at least 450,000 shares of American. But what raised the red flag is more than 80 percent of the orders were puts, far outnumbering call options, those betting the stocks would rise. Sources say they've never seen that kind of imbalance before. After the terrorist attack, American Airlines stock price obviously did fall. According to our sources, that translated into well over \$5 million dollars total profit for the person-to-person to bet the stock would fall.

Male [TV announcer] One example, United Airlines, on the Thursday before the attack, more than 2,000 contracts betting that the stock would go down were purchased. Ninety-five more in one day than in three weeks. When the markets reopened, United stocks dropped and prices of contract soared. And someone may have made a lot of money fast.

Male [TV announcer] One hundred and eighty thousand dollars turns into \$2.4 million dollars when that plane hits the World Trade Center.

Female [TV announcer] Altogether, at least seven countries are dissecting suspicious trades that may have netted more than \$100 million dollars in profits.

Male [TV announcer] And there's much more, including an extraordinary high number of bets against Morgan Stanley and Marsh & McLennon, two of the World Trade Center's biggest tenants.

BOB Merrill-Lynch was involved and I said, Merrill-Lynch's stock was 48 the day before 9/11, but I said the next day it was down to 41. This is kind of

fishy. I said, suddenly, you know, you have these two major airlines and their stocks did tremendously, and somebody's making lots of money off of 9/11.

- MINDY And the answer that we got was: "We've investigated it and we find no unusual trading activity."
- Male [TV announcer] Could this be a coincidence?
- Male [TV announcer] This would one of the most extraordinary coincidences in the history of mankind if it was coincidence.
- Male [TV announcer] It is absolutely unprecedented to see cases of insider trading covering the entire world, from Japan to the United States, and North America to Europe.
- MINDY So, we said well, you know what, what would make me feel better is tell the story.
- LORIE Can you follow up on that? Can you tell us—can you be more specific? Can you pull up the trades? Can you show us what really happened?
- MINDY Who did those trades? Based on what research did they have that just those two airlines—and where is the money? And did it get disbursed?
- Female [TV Announcer] Investigators now believe that in this climate even the most secretive banks will hand over information to expose the most dubious kind of insider trading.
- Female [TV Announcer] Sources say U.S. investigators are making headway in tracking down trades made just before the attacks.
- Male [TV announcer] We can directly work backwards from the trade on the floor at the Chicago Board's Options Exchange. That trader is linked to a brokerage firm. That brokerage firm received the order to buy that put option from either someone within around their own brokerage form speculating or from one of the customers.
- PATTY Do we know who performed those trades? Yes. Can we have that information? No.

BOB And he said: "Well this is disinformation." I said: "What are you talking about disinformation? We know this happened," and then he just drops it just like that.

MINDY Well, you're asking me to go on faith that that's the truth. Hard to go on faith when I feel that I've been failed and not told the truth.

LORIE They weren't really forthcoming and truthful with us.

MONICA And you'd leave there as frustrated as you left every other meeting. And, this was meeting after meeting. It didn't matter with who.



Chapter/Episode 20 – Brian McGlinchey – February 6, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Brian McGlinchey (BRIAN)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network. This week we're going to focus specifically on the 28-redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry into 9/11.

Hi, this is Jon, and I'm here with Brian McGlinchey. Brian, how are you doing today?

BRIAN Oh, great. Thanks so much for having me on. I appreciate it.

JON Oh, not a problem. Thank you for being on.

Okay, so what I'm going to do is I'm going to read your bio.

Brian McGlinchey is the founder and director of 28Pages.org, an information and activism hub for the growing, nonpartisan movement to declassify a 28-page finding on foreign Government support of the 9/11 hijackers. A native of Philadelphia—woo-hoo!—who now lives in San Antonio, McGlinchey studied political science at Bucknell University, was

a U.S. Army officer, and had a career in financial services before becoming a freelance copywriter.

And, I woo-hoed after Philadelphia because that's where I'm from, as well.

BRIAN That's right.

JON And, so, let's go ahead and get into the questions. And I know you were thinking about this one.

What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

BRIAN Like for every other American, it was a terrible day. At the time, I was working in management at USAA, a large financial services company here in San Antonio, in a call center environment—and, speaking of Philadelphia, I had a very good friend working there who also grew up in the Philadelphia area, in Broomall, and he and I would always talk Philadelphia Eagles. And that was a Tuesday morning, and I hadn't seen him that week yet and he came over to my desk with a look on his face and I started to smile because I thought we were going to talk about the disappointing home loss to the Rams that had happened a few days ago. And he cut me off before I could say anything. And he said, "Do you know what's happening?" It's kind of an odd question and I just said, "No." And he said, "Come here." And he took me to a break room where there were televisions up and there was that sight up on the screen of both towers in flames. So, I will always remember that moment. We were in a call center environment and the calls just suddenly evaporated and it was a tough day for everybody.

For a lot of people, one of their priorities was to call their spouse. My mindset was to do the opposite. My wife at the time was a stay-at-home wife, spouse, and I wanted her to live in that pre-9/11 world as long as possible. So, she didn't know yet and I didn't want to tell her. I wanted her to have whatever precious extra minutes of blissful ignorance that day that she could have. But—so that was a tough day. And then, like many people, I think, I stayed up very late that evening watching the news reports and the coverage of it. So that was pretty much the day for me.

JON Well, that's very interesting. My day of 9/11, once I got home from work and they let us go, I watched the news—my eyes were glued to the TV set—and they kept showing the towers falling over and over again (Right) and

it got to me emotionally, and I just turned it off and started watching some movies to try and get my mind off of it (Mm-hmm).

So, what was the first thing that you questioned about 9/11?

BRIAN The first thing I questioned in any real significant way was this issue of this classified 28-pages.

JON And, how did you come across the knowledge of these 28-redacted pages?

BRIAN It was through a—when I saw press conference video last summer of Congressman Thomas Massie, from Kentucky, describing his experience of reading the 28-pages and he did it in such a provocative, attention-getting way, that it just caused me to look into it and start researching more and more about it. So many years had already passed, but I had—for somebody who does keep up with things pretty well, I had not really heard of this 28-page section before, so it really—

JON That's actually surprising to me because of all the different 9/11 coverups, the Saudi coverup, the 28-redacted pages is actually THE coverup that gets the most attention, so—

BRIAN Yeah, I had been aware of the Saudi angle or rumors, all that type of thing that had been percolating out there, but I think that was the first time that I actually knew there was a 28—you know, there's actual documentation somewhere that could point, as Bob Graham says, a strong finger specifically at the country of Saudi Arabia.

JON All right. Could you please give us a basic overview of what the 28-redacted pages are and why they should be declassified.

BRIAN Right—these 28-pages are part of a report of a Joint Congressional Inquiry into 9/11, specifically into intelligence community activities before and after 9/11. A lot of people, and you even see it in some big media outlets and prominent media platforms, saying that these are in the 9/11 Commission Report, but it's actually not. It's in that report of a Joint Congressional Inquiry that preceded the Commission's work and this report was published in December of 2002. So, it is basically a chapter of that report. That report is hundreds and hundreds of pages, in the vicinity of 800 pages.

Now, throughout that there are lots of sporadic redactions of names in places here and there, maybe a paragraph, and then you come into something that's quite extraordinary as Congressman Stephen Lynch recently said, "This is an extraordinary redaction to suddenly have 28 full pages, an entire chapter, completely redacted." And this chapter deals with specific sources of foreign Government support of the 9/11 hijackers while they were in the United States.

And as far as why this is classified? It's really a matter of transparency of an informed public. If you think about 9/11 and all that it has unleashed, all that has been done in the name of 9/11—the money that's been spent; the lives that have been expended; the lives that have been harmed; damaged policies that we have in the country—the American people deserve to know everything the Government knows about 9/11. And, particular, as we continue to go forward and have policies that are supposed to prevent the next 9/11—an informed public in the Republic that we have should know everything the Government knows.

JON Absolutely, you mentioned the 9/11 Commission, that it was—those 28-redacted pages are not part of the 9/11 Commission. The 9/11 Commission was supposed to start its work from where the Joint Congressional Inquiry left off. We'll get into the 9/11 Commission a little bit later.

Could you please tell us a little bit about your background with regard to politics? Is 28Pages.org your first foray into activism?

BRIAN Yeah, I've always had an interest in politics and history and studied political science in college, but this is definitely my biggest foray into any kind of activism—learning as I go [laughs].

JON And when did you decide to found 28Pages.org?

BRIAN It was last July. Again, I had watched the Thomas Massie press conference, and then delved deeper from there reading more about the topic and as I looked on the web, researching it myself, I found there really is no one-stop source of information on this issue or something that was really helping to focus people's interest and energy into actually taking action on it. So, when I saw that void there, I decided to go ahead and fill it myself. I am a freelance writer, so I had that, I guess, talent, I'll say, to share with the world [laughs] and to share with this movement to help put out a site that had really good information at 28Pages.org on the background of the issue,

details, links to supporting documents, and then we have an ongoing blog there that keeps people up-to-date on developments in the issue and commentary on articles and that type of thing that are out there. Most importantly, I think is the resources that we have there to help people take action (Right). A lot of people might see this story and think: "Oh, man, I wish they would release those 28 pages." Well, we want to help them take that feeling at that moment they're having it and actually do something—which could be as short as three minutes or four minutes to call Congress, and just get your word in that you want them to help declassify it. Or, maybe a couple minutes longer to print out one of our pre-written letters. But, to help people take action. Because, I believe, it's going to take political pressure to do this. I don't think we can necessarily rely on the standard operations of Government or the consciences of people in Government to declassify it. I think they really need that nudge from the people.

JON Well, do you remember when I first contacted you, what my first question was?

BRIAN Yes, I think you were the first person in earth to contact me in this role [laughs].

JON Really? Wow!

BRIAN [Laughs] Well, I think if something happens on the 9/11 world, I think Jon Gold is the first one to detect it and be on top of it and know about it.

JON Well, possibly—but, go ahead.

BRIAN Yeah, I think you had asked if—I think you were curious about, as people would naturally be, who's behind this effort? This 28Pages.org and I think you were curious about my motives and what I was going after. I think, specifically, you were wary of my, I think you said: "You don't want to start a war with Saudi Arabia, do you?" Is that right?

JON Exactly. [laughs] Well, I just want to—over the years I've experienced a lot of bullshit with different people, so I'm a very untrusting soul, unfortunately. You have to earn my trust, so—

BRIAN Exactly—

JON When I—and, the last thing I want to do with regard to exposing Saudi Arabia's role with regard to 9/11, is give an excuse for yet another war. My feelings about 9/11 have always been to—it wasn't an act of war, it was a crime. And you hold individuals responsible for that crime—accountable. You don't hold entire nationalities, ideologies, religions, accountable for the actions of a few. And there's actually a term for that. It's called collective punishment. And it's a war crime and it goes against the Geneva Convention. So, the last thing I want to do is start another war. So, that was really what I'm concerned about, but—

BRIAN Right. If you think about the reaction and what we did in the name of 9/11 after it, and how many multiples of the casualty count of 9/11 have now occurred around the world—yeah, I see what you mean by avoiding a catastrophe.

JON Yeah, absolutely, I mean (Yeah), look at—my God, what we did to Afghanistan and Iraq, especially Iraq, upwards of 1.25 million people were killed; millions were displaced; their infrastructure was destroyed; we were torturing people Abu Ghraib; we were flushing Korans down the toilet; we used the depleted uranium and now there are sick babies being born—it's just absolutely horrible. And, part of the problems that we're having today is that there is no statute of limitations on the anger those kinds of things create. So that's part of the tension of what's going on. Part of the individuals that are in Iraq fighting against the Government and so forth—that's part of the problem.

Another part of the problem has to do with what we and Saudi Arabia have done over the last couple of years with regard to Syria. And, I guess I could quickly get into that.

First of all, we've been operating covertly in Syria for years. If you want to read about that, you can read Seymour Hersh's articles at *The New Yorker*; but there came a time we wanted to take out Assad, and so what happened was under Bandar, Prince Bandar, who happens to be mentioned within those 28-redacted pages, got "rebels" or moderate rebels, or freedom fighters, or terrorists, whatever you want to call them, and sent them into Syria in an effort to take out Assad. And then the U.S. started sending the rebels intelligence, and then they started sending them arms. And then we started sending in rebels from Jordan—by the way, Kuwait and Qatar were all part of this thing—to take out Assad. This was all in an effort to take out Assad. And those rebels that were sent into Syria started to collaborate with

the people who were angry at the U.S. in Iraq. And so that was essentially the formation of ISIS. What's considered to be ISIS.

BRIAN Right, and that's one of the points that former Senator Bob Graham, who as you know, is really leading the charge beyond Capitol Hill, from his position as a former Senator, and who was a co-chair of the intelligence inquiry that produced this, these 28 pages. He's been very forceful in making the point that the suppression of these 28 pages and shielding Saudi Arabia from the consequences of, or accountability, of its involvement in 9/11, he says has enabled the rise of ISIS. Because the behaviors that they had of funding and spreading extremism went unchecked, and given that, they were encouraged to continue the same behavior and the same type of policies helping to lead to the disaster that we have unfolding right now.

JON One of the things I'd like to talk about, briefly, is—I wrote an article recently and the title was: "You Can't Point a Finger at Saudi Arabia and Not Have Five Fingers Pointing Back at the U.S." And, what I mean by that is during the Afghanistan-Russia war, we collaborated with Saudi Arabia and the Pakistani ISI to do essentially what we're doing with the rebels in Syria, to support the Mujahideen. And then, in the 90s, we collaborated with the Saudis on illegal weapons deliveries to Bosnia and Muslims. We used their networks or connections to terrorism to do certain things.

Another thing that we did, during the 90s, there were people like FBI agent Robert Wright, who was actually doing an investigation into terrorist financing and he started to come across people like al-Qadi, who actually proclaims to have a friendship with Dick Cheney. And, his investigation was called Vulgar Betrayal, and it was shut down. They shut it down. And George Tenet developed these ties—

BRIAN That code name of that project became a prophecy, didn't it? Vulgar Betrayal.

JON Yeah, exactly. And he gave a very sad press conference some time in 2002, Robert Wright—it's on my YouTube channel if you want to look it up—Gold9472—and he starts crying, and I feel bad for the guy.

But, anyway, George Tenet developed a relationship with Bandar and, you know, as a result of that, George Tenet told people that were investigating certain things to back off the Saudis a little bit.

Another thing that we did in June '96, CIA agents were told not to track militants in Saudi Arabia in the wake of the Khobar Towers bombing, and the reason was they didn't want to upset the Saudi Government.

So, we've enabled them before 9/11. We collaborated with them, and so on and so forth. And that was before 9/11. And then after 9/11, that protection continued. It got even worse and more aggressive.

So, anyway, I wanted to talk about that a little bit.

BRIAN Right, I think it's a very good point. It's part of the need for transparency, and start to peel that back.

The people who have read the 28 pages, they always speak in round-about ways about what's in there. Another thing that Thomas Massie said was that when these are published there's going to be anger, frustration, and resentment. And, I think, a lot of people might at first think he's talking about a foreign country, Saudi Arabia—I think he's talking quite a bit about, as you said, pointing right back at the United States in terms of what we knew, what we neglected, intelligence failures, intelligence cooperation with other countries that ended up back-firing—all this type of thing. I think that might be what he's referring to when he talks about that.

JON Well, I think one other thing that he's talking about is the fact that, Bandar's named as being—his wife is connected to money of two of the hijackers in San Diego. Bandar is very close with the Bush family. They call him Bandar Bush. And there are many questions about that relationship. And we'll get into that in a minute, but I wanted to ask you—what are some of the revelations you've heard from people about the 28-redacted pages that most interests you?

BRIAN Well, not knowing exactly what's in there, the—Senator Bob Graham, I think, is the most poignant. Maybe because he's no longer in Capitol Hill. He seems to be the one who gets the most specific in implying or talking about what's in there. And, at the January 7 press conference, which you can watch at 28pages.org—people can either watch the press conference in full or read a transcript or read an article called "Must Read Quotes." But he talked very specifically at that press conference, and where other Congress people sometimes back away from mentioning Saudi Arabia, for example, he said, "The 28 pages point a very strong finger at Saudi Arabia as the principle financier of 9/11." And, so, I think what's in there that I'm most

curious about is—a lot of people say, well, we've already heard for years that there's Saudi Arabia connections with 9/11, so what's the big deal? And I guess that's the question that's on my mind. I don't think these—former Senator Graham, Congressman Jones, Lynch, and Massie—I don't think they would be making this effort if whatever is in there wasn't provocative enough to merit that. In other words, it must be pretty damning the next level of detail of what was uncovered as they started to investigate this. Investigate is the key word. [Laughs]

JON [Laughs] Now we get to get into a favorite topic of mine.

How familiar are you with the 9/11 Commission, which absolved the Saudi Arabian Government?

BRIAN I'm growing increasingly familiar with it. As I said, 9/11 was not something I knew a whole lot about beyond what maybe a typical or average plus person might know from an historical point of view. I had a basic understanding, but since deciding to launch 28pages.org, I've been delving deeper into it and am about to finish reading, thanks to listening to your earlier great episode where you interviewed Philip Shenon, the author of *The Commission*, I'm wrapping up that book. So, I am familiar with it. To the extent, you said, absolve the Saudi Arabian Government—I guess that's a word that's in contention with the big press this week, *The New York Times* coverage and the news of the 20th hijacker Zacarias Moussaoui testifying as to some specific Saudi connections that he had—Saudi Arabia was quick to point to the 9/11 Commission Report this week and declare they had absolved them. And they also used that in the court case that is underway pitting the family members and survivors of 9/11, and the insurance companies that backed them, against Saudi Arabia. In that court proceeding, they tried to point to the Commission Report as absolving them.

But this week we've seen depositions and affidavits from 9/11 Commissioners specifically saying, no, that it's wrong to interpret it as absolving them.

JON Well, what they did was they pointed to certain charities (Mm-hmm), but they didn't talk about the Government. There's a specific sentence, and unfortunately, I did not get it for this interview, that shows—it basically says that the Saudi Government had nothing to do with it. And on the release, the day of the release of the 9/11 Report, Lee Hamilton specifically

said that we have found no evidence that the Saudi Government helped to support or had anything to do with 9/11.

Now—

BRIAN Senator Graham had an interesting quote on that topic. At that press conference, a reporter asked: "When you say Saudi Arabia, Senator, are you talking about the Government or are you talking about private actors?" And he said: "Given the nature of the Kingdom, I'm speaking of the kingdom." He said, "In fact, in this litigation when any institution, whether it's a financial institution, a charitable institution, or a religious institution is raised as a possible co-conspirator, the Kingdom throws a blanket of sovereign immunity over every entity so it is a society in which it's difficult to make the kinds of distinctions between public, private religions that we would in the United States."

JON Hmm—well, one of the things about the 9/11 Commission that it's famous for is that it said that, ultimately, it's of little practical significance—the source of the funding for the attacks is of little practical significance. So, the 9/11 Commission does, in fact, absolve the Government of Saudi Arabia and that would include people like Bandar, who was the ambassador, U.S. Ambassador to the United States.

And the reason that the 9/11 Commission absolved Saudi Arabia has to do with what I think are two people, specifically. And, as I said, the 9/11 Commission was supposed to start its work where the Joint Congressional Inquiry left off. (Mm-hmm) And, what they did is they actually brought people over from the Joint Congressional Inquiry—people like Mike Jacobson and Dana Lesemann, who actually helped to author the 28-redacted pages to the 9/11 Commission to continue their work. And one of the things Philip Zelikow did, who was the executive director of the 9/11 Commission, was he blocked Dana Lesemann's access to those 28-redacted pages (Right), and as a result, she went through a back channel to gain access to those pages, and as a result, Philip Zelikow fired her. Another thing that Philip Zelikow did was he blocked half of the interview requests for Saudi investigators. And Dietrich Snell was one of the—I think he was one of the Saudi investigators—he was a staffer on the 9/11 Commission, yeah, on the 9/11 Commission, and he interviewed some of the people that were supposedly involved in the Saudi part of the plot.

And so, what the 9/11 Commission said was is they looked into the allegations of the 28-redacted pages and found, well Philip Zelikow referred to them as "wild accusations" but found they were lacking. And that's interesting to me because—are you familiar with Memoranda for the Records of the 9/11 Commission? (Yes, yeah). Yes, you are? (Yeah) Okay, just so people know, a Memoranda for the Record is basically a description of an interview with a witness, a handwritten description of an interview with a witness, and there are many available from the 9/11 Commission. And some of the individuals that the 9/11 Commission interviewed that had to do with the supposed Saudi part of the plot, it says directly within those MFRs that these people are not trustworthy at all. And I think there are three of them that say that specifically. And, yet, Saudi Arabia was "absolved."

Another thing that they did, Philip Zelikow and Dietrich Snell took part in a "late night editing session" to remove Saudi Government support for the hijackers from the 9/11 Report and they put them, they relegated them into footnotes in the back of the book.

So, that's essentially why the 9/11 Commission "absolved" the Government of Saudi Arabia, because of those two individuals. But, Philip Zelikow is responsible for a hell of a lot more than just that, and he's actually someone that I believe belongs in jail. And that's part—this whole 28-redacted pages story, I think, that is a big story that's being ignored is his part in absolving —

BRIAN But this last week with all the coverage that's been going on, if you—many outlets turning to and quoting him, which is kind of understandable given his title as executive director, but I think a lot of them, pretty much all of them, are negligent that they're not giving the full story or speaking to the controversial nature of Philip Zelikow and the controversial way in which he executed his role. The conflicts of interests that he had going into that job, where he had—was personal friends with Condoleezza Rice, that's a conflict of interest in that he's going to be reviewing her performance leading in to 9/11. The fact that he was on the Bush transition team and on that transition team he was, I believe, instrumental in the decision to lower the status and access of counter-terror Czar Richard Clarke to the President. (Correct)

So, he had a number of things where he was tied in, which would point to that.

And, another thing, during the investigations, frequent phone calls with Bush's political adviser, Karl Rove, which in Philip Shenon's book *The Commission* talks about the staff of the Commission being really disturbed by the fact that their boss was having ongoing contacts with the White House when there should have been a completely impartial external entity.

So, when you had—

JON Oh, but then he told his staffer not take records of those phone calls.

BRIAN Right, right. And we had a White House that was in defense mode of Saudi Arabia, which has been pretty clearly documented and former Navy Secretary and 9/11 Commission member, John Lehman, talked specifically about how he felt that the White House is just blatantly cutting off any avenue of inquiry that was pointing to Saudi Arabia. It is critical that whoever is executive director of that commission take on an adversarial type role and do that, but every indication is that, and with the conflict of interest, is that's not at all what Zelikow did. So, that's something interesting (Well--), a lot of the coverage right now when they're quoting Zelikow as an expert on this.

JON I've said that, that this is being reported on as if it took place within a vacuum. Like the 28-redacted pages and the covering up of Saudi Arabia, but they don't get into the context of how Bush and Cheney fought against the Joint Congressional Inquiry from ever taking place. They don't talk about how they refused to allow Abdussatar Shaikh who was the landlord of two of the hijackers in San Diego, to testify before the Joint Congressional Inquiry. He was actually an FBI informant and they tried to make it difficult for his handler, Steven Butler, to testify before the Joint Congressional Inquiry, but he finally did.

There's SO MUCH context and so many other things that people need to be aware of.

And you talk about Philip Zelikow and his conflicts of interest—he also belonged to the Aspen Strategy Group, who Prince Bandar also belonged to, which is an interesting conflict of interest.

BRIAN He also helped author the doctrine of pre-emptive war for the Bush White House.

JON Which they used for the Iraq War. (Right) And you talk about Karl Rove, Karl Rove first selected Henry Kissinger to be the chairman of the 9/11 Commission and he stepped down after the family members asked him about his business relations with the Bin Laden family (Yeah, right). So, I wonder, gee, would he have been a good person to cover up for Saudi Arabia? Probably.

And then, Karl Rove selected Thomas Kean and so forth, so—he was like, he could be considered an architect of the 9/11 Commission, in a way.

BRIAN Right, I remember Kean was surprised that the call from the White House came from a political advisor and not from the chief of staff or someone in a different role in the White House that it was a political—the first indication that this was going to be highly politicized was the fact that the call to Kean came from a political advisor.

JON Right, and you mentioned John Lehman and during—when Bush and Cheney went to testify before the 9/11 Commission at the White House, together as opposed to being separate, there were no recordings allowed, no transcripts allowed, and they were not under oath, and John Lehman pushed George Bush on the subject with regard to Bandar and Princess Haifa being connected to money of two of the hijackers. And, according to Phil Shenon, Bush "dodged the questions." And, you know, this is—

For that reason, alone, George Bush should be made to stand on—to be put on the stand to take questions in a court of law. (Mm-hmm) Just for that. It's just so absurd.

So, anyway—

BRIAN Our system of Government—that was part of the disappointing execution of the commission was Zelikow's reluctance to put people under oath, to have them sign depositions, to serve subpoenas. It was so soft-touched when in our system of Government and accountability, checks and balances, nobody should be above swearing to tell the truth about what they've done.

JON And, accountability is one of the biggest issues with regard to the 9/11. After the 9/11 attacks, people in Government who should have been held accountable for their, if you want to call it incompetence, if you want to call

it criminality—the great thing about accountability is that it applies to both, incompetence and criminality. People were rewarded and promoted who should not have been. And, one of the things that the family members hoped for with regard to the 9/11 Commission was that they would hold people accountable. And that simply did not happen.

BRIAN Not in the least.

JON Not in the least.

So, anyway, Philip Zelikow, I think belongs in jail [laughs]. I firmly believe that. Anyway—

What will it take to declassify these pages?

BRIAN Well, the short answer and the short route is a simple move of President Obama's signature to just simply declassify it himself. He has that power to do that, and has reportedly twice promised 9/11 Family Members that he would do so.

JON That's right, Kristen Breitweiser and Bill Doyle.

BRIAN Kristen Breitweiser and Bill Doyle. Yeah. Who each lost loved ones in the attacks on two different occasions, separated by more than a year, apparently, assured them that he would do that. It's within his power to do that. That's one route.

I think it's going to take political pressure on Obama. I think it's going to take political pressure through Congress to persuade President Obama to do that.

There is a little known alternative route. So, the President can declassify it, and there are also rules by which either the Senate or the House can declassify it over the President's objection, starting with a proposal from a member of either the House or Senate Intelligence Committee—very long-shot route that's probably not going to come to fruition. But I think the great hope is to have the President do it and it's going to take political pressure and making it increasingly uncomfortable that these pages are being kept secret in the face of so many credible people saying there's no good reason for it.

You've got the Chair and Vice Chair of the 9/11 Commission; you've got Senator Graham who co-chaired that Intelligence Inquiry that produced the 28 pages; you've got Congressional representatives from both parties who read the 28 pages and said it's not a threat to national security, these need to be released.

Hopefully, increasingly, that drumbeat is gonna cause these 28 pages to be declassified.

JON Well, I'm a cynic because I've been doing this for years, (Right) and there was actually an effort in late 2006, the September 11th Advocates, or the Jersey Girls, released a petition calling for the declassification of those 28-redacted pages, along with other pertinent 9/11 information. We got 17,000 signatures for their release. They brought it to Washington D.C. and they were ignored.

So, this effort to get them declassified has been going on for years. And, I just, you mentioned Obama promising the family members that he would release those pages—what do you think about what happened with King Abdullah and him going to visit Saudi Arabia, and the new King being listed as a defendant in a lawsuit brought on by the 9/11 Family Members and all that stuff?

BRIAN Well, the cozier our President is with the King and Kingdom of Saudi Arabia, it definitely makes you potentially lose hope of getting the 28 pages declassified. I'm sure, and I know, personally, from communications with some of the 9/11 Family Members that seeing that kind of chumminess is really unsettling to those people who lost family members and are in litigation right now with the Kingdom.

JON To me, the whole thing was a big slap in the face to the 9/11 Family Members. The people that he brought with him were people like John McCain who loves the 9/11 Report, which again, "absolves" the Saudi Arabian Government, they brought James A. Baker, whose law firm Baker Botts represented the Saudis against the 9/11 Family Members in a very early lawsuit. He brought Condoleezza Rice, who lied before the 9/11 Commission and had an oil tanker named after her.

I mean it's just a huge slap in the face.

Could you please tell us about the Mandatory Declassification Review that is currently underway?

BRIAN You bet. The Mandatory Declassification Review is a process that is out there pretty much for anybody to request that a classified document be reviewed and considered for release. And it goes through a hierarchy. This process for the 28 pages, which is underway right now, was initiated by an attorney named Tom Julin who is working with Dan Christensen, Anthony Summers and Robbyn Swan. Now, Dan Christensen is, as you know, the investigative journalist at the *Florida Bulldog*, which used to be *Broward Bulldog*, which has been digging deep into the 9/11 cell in Sarasota. And then, Summers and Swan wrote a book on 9/11—I can't remember the name of that book. Do you remember?

JON *The Eleventh Day.*

BRIAN That's right, *The Eleventh Day* and they have collaborated on this. So, this process has begun and now it's at the top level of that process. It's in front of what's called the Interagency Security Classifications Appeal Panel. Now they review this request, review the 28 pages for whether they should be declassified, and then they make a recommendation to the President. Tom Julin, in November, said he was told to expect a decision sometime this winter. I talked to Dan Christensen, he's not so sure it's going to be that quick. And there's no timetable on this and a lot of things where the Government can kind of run the clock out, and go to four corners and just let time tick by.

I'm not really optimistic about this because if you take a look at the panel that comprises this board. Senior level representatives appointed by the Department of State, the Department of Defense, the Department of Justice, the National Archives, the officer of the Director of National Intelligence, the National Security Advisor, AND the Director of the CIA can opt to appoint a voting member.

So, this is not a panel of American peers. If you look at that list, I'm sure you're thinking the same thing I am. It's kind of the usual suspects of who would want to keep this classified and who may personally professionally benefit by keeping it classified. So, it's not real sure that, other than maybe the National Archives, the rest of that list, you look at it and you're not really optimistic that those representatives representing their respective

department is going to do the right thing and recommend—even if they do recommend, we're right back to it being a recommendation to the President.

Now, if it did happen to be very extraordinary and, I think, would amp up the pressure on Obama to declassify it, but I think, I'm not really optimistic about that route, which is why we're really encouraging people who want to see these pages released, to get involved. And it doesn't take much time at all to get involved.

The principal avenue of this movement right now is House Resolution 14. It was introduced by Congressman Walter Jones of North Carolina and Stephen Lynch of Massachusetts, a Republican and a Democrat. These have very bipartisan support, both sides of the aisle are represented on this Resolution. It's a resolution that urges the President to declassify the 28 pages. The bill itself is not binding either, but again, it builds that political pressure that we're talking about.

And so, our emphasis at 28pages.org is on having people contact their House Representative and to get them to read the 28 pages and support the resolution, co-sponsor Resolution H.Res 14 to declassify it. And to contact the Senate and help us get a Senator to introduce a resolution in that body along the same lines urging the President to do this.

It's important—it's interesting to note that several years ago there were 46 Senators that co-signed a letter to then-President Bush urging him to declassify the 28 pages, 46. So, we've been there before, and we're hoping to get back there again where you've got that many people. Once you get to 51, now that alternative process I talked about where the Senate could declassify it by itself or the House could declassify it by itself, becomes viable. So, that's why we try to focus people on contacting Congress.

JON Right. Are you hoping that releasing the 28-redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry will lead to opening up doors to other cover-ups concerning 9/11?

BRIAN The—yes, the—in terms of the word coverup, to me one of the ones that I'm most interested in is we mentioned a moment ago, for example, is the Sarasota Cell. Here is a situation where we had 9/11 hijackers who were having frequent contact and physical visits with a wealthy, well-connected Saudi family in Sarasota. That family up and urgently left the country about two weeks before—before 9/11. And when we talk about urgency, we mean

to the extent there were brand new, newly registered vehicles in the driveway, fresh food in the refrigerator and on the counter, clothing still on the racks in the closet, safe doors swinging open in the bedroom. I mean, that's how sudden we're talking about. And this cell was not even disclosed to the—the FBI knew about it and didn't disclose it to Senator Graham and the Inquiry that produced the 28 pages.

By all indications, the 28 pages, I think, are hinging a lot on this San Diego cell, what we know about them. Well, the FBI has been blocking attempts to get access to and understand what they know about this cell in Sarasota. And that's what the *Florida Bulldog* has been so doggedly pursuing is FBI documents on that. At first the FBI said that they checked into it and that they found no connection, that there's basically nothing to it. And then, Dan Christensen asked them for documents about how they reached that conclusion. They said, well, we don't really have any documents, which just—any investigation even of a missing dog is going to have a document, much less this.

Well, now, there's a Freedom of Information lawsuit underway and there's a federal judge who's taking a very skeptical look at the FBI, and its conduct and he's now reviewing what they have coughed up 80,000 pages of documents relating to that cell.

To me, the 28 pages is going to be an interesting and open a door, but I think it's going to cause people to now start looking elsewhere, looking to Sarasota. And there are many other locations that Senator Graham says: We don't know what was missing there. There were other cells in, I think, Falls Church, Virginia, Patterson, New Jersey, and other locations. Well, are there other Saudi connections there as well, potentially.

And it's not just about knowing what the Saudi connections might be, it's also about peeling back and revealing what is the nature of this coverup by the FBI? Why are they so gun-shy about sharing what they—

JON

Well, the FBI, they had their own investigation, the PENTTBOM investigation, and they had meetings, right, they had meetings with the family members and we were told there was no warnings, that the 9/11 attacks were going to come, and nobody had any idea that this was going to happen and one of the questions Kristen Breitweiser asked was: How was it possible that within hours of the attacks, you guys could swoop in on the exact flight schools that these people were training at if you had no idea

that this was going to happen? And they were told that they got lucky. You know, so—

The FBI—look at their anthrax attack investigation (Right), how horrible that was. They're not exactly the most trustworthy organization in the world. And they have a lot to answer for with regard to 9/11 about other issues. You know, again, like I said, Robert Wright was shut down. Why was he shut down?

So, the thing about the 28-redacted pages that's important to the families is they want to bring it in to the courtroom as evidence to use. And every time that 9/11 makes it into a courtroom, we learn a lot of information that we didn't know before (Exactly) that wasn't supplied to us from the 9/11 Commission, the "definitive" account of 9/11.

And, you know, it's interesting, Moussaoui this week, it's being reported about his statement that he gave to lawyers representing the family members about what he knew about Saudi Arabia, people in Saudi Arabia helping to finance the attacks—and I quickly want to say before we talk about Moussaoui is that he was never actually, it was never ruled that he was insane. (Right) He was ruled competent to stand trial.

BRIAN His defense attorneys made the argument in the act of defending him (Right), but that argument was not found compelling and he was deemed competent.

JON Exactly, so people will say that well, he's a crazy nut, and that we shouldn't listen to what he says, but that's not exactly the case.

So, this week he brought up names like Prince Bandar, Turki al-Faisal, the owner or one of the owners of Fox News who just dumped all of his Fox News stock, or some of it. And, what happened at the Moussaoui sentencing phase—it wasn't actually a trial, it was a sentencing phase, because he had pled guilty—we found out by FBI Agent Michael Anticev that, of course, the FBI was well aware that Al-Qaeda had plans to slam, or they called it the idea of terrorists slamming planes into buildings or using them as weapons and so forth. And, we were told repeatedly nobody had any idea and nobody in Government could possibly conceive of this. (Right) And, here we have an FBI agent telling us the exact opposite.

So, a lot can come out in a court of law. And, I would love to see Philip Zelikow be called in to testify, to explain why the 9/11 Commission's Report absolved them, essentially.

But, anyway—(Right)

BRIAN The other interesting angle that could potentially come out of these 28 pages is more perspective, perhaps, on FBI Agent Mark Rossini being told—he was assigned to the 9/11 CIA Unit and was forbidden to share information about the San Diego hijackers with FBI higher-ups (Right), which looks like part of a deadly decision in this whole thing. There might be more perspective on that to the extent this might focus on San Diego.

JON Well, now you just opened up a whole can of worms (Laughs).

The Alec Station incident that he's referring to—Alec Station was the name of the CIA's Bin Laden Unit. Mark Rossini found out that one of the hijackers got a visa to enter the United States and he was assigned, along with Doug Miller, to Alec Station and he wanted to send a cable—it was Doug Miller, I think, that wanted to send the cable, wasn't it? Or was it Mark Rossini?

BRIAN I think so, I believe—

JON Either way.

BRIAN They were both told not to. Yeah, they were working together.

JON Well, one of them wanted to send a cable and they were told by Michael Anne Casey not to send the memo to the FBI and she was directed to tell them that by Tom Wilshire.

But later in the day, Michael Anne Casey sends out a cable within the CIA telling them that the FBI had been notified. Which seems like extremely criminal behavior to me.

But, you're right, when you look at the San Diego hijackers, that opens, that leads to other stories. For instance, the NSA said that they were monitoring about 8 phone calls that the hijackers made from San Diego to the Yemen hub, the Al-Qaeda hub in Yemen. But they couldn't decipher where the calls were coming from. They could only tell where the calls were going to. And

we found out from NSA whistleblower William Binney and confirmed by Thomas Drake, on my show, that the NSA did know the identities of the phone calls of the hijackers, where the calls were coming from, which meant that the NSA knew those terrorists were in the United States and didn't bother to tell the FBI, so that's something else—who knows what could come out of this.

BRIAN Right, and I think it points back to Thomas Massie saying if this comes out, there's going to be anger, frustration, and resentment and I think a lot of that could point at our own intelligence agencies and their conduct.

JON Well, apparently, Thomas Drake from the NSA, I think, testified before the Joint Congressional Inquiry, and there's no record of his testimony, just the fact that he testified. They like destroyed it, according to him. (Right)

Have I already asked you what had been some of the biggest obstacles you've become aware of since starting this fight to release these pages? No, I haven't. [Laughs]

BRIAN I think some of the obstacles are, you know, in the House trying to get H.Res. 14 moving along. It's been a two-step process to this point of first trying to get people in Congress to READ the 28 pages, which they have to ask permission of their intelligence committee to do so, and then go into a quiet sound-proof room where they have two minders watching them. They're not allowed to bring a notebook in there. [Laughs] And so you've got that hurdle.

And, every indication is that very few in Congress have bothered reading the 28 pages, which if you think about it, you've got Congressman Thomas Massie, when he read the 28 pages and got my attention at the press conference—when he described the experience of reading it, he said, he talked about going to the soundproof room. He said: "It was a very disturbing event for me to read this." He said: "I had to stop every two or three pages and rearrange my perception of history and it's that fundamental," he said.

Now, you and I are curious to read what's in the 28 pages. We're citizens, right? We've got all these House Representatives and Senators who are charged with helping to guide the foreign and defense and counter-terror policy of this country who have not bothered reading the 28 pages. The half an hour to read 28 pages. You'd think out of simple human curiosity they'd

want to read the 28 pages, much less their professional duty to read the 28 pages. So, that's kind of an obstacle pushing against that.

Congressman Steven Lynch, one of the leaders on this issue, he recently said at that January 7th press conference that he's going to try a different tack in this session of Congress, which is to basically ask his peers to trust him and his judgment that, you know what? These can be declassified. You don't necessarily need to read it yourself, you should so you can have a deeper understanding of the terror apparatus that we're dealing with, but he's going to try to get people to start co-sponsoring the resolution even if they haven't read it.

I think the other challenges are the fact that—we touched on this in a recent blog post at 28pages.org—is that one of the things that distinguishes this fight is that you've got vocal people on one side arguing, but then there's really no vocal champion arguing on the other side. The forces that are keeping this quiet are behind the scenes, they're hidden. There's a big web of influence that Saudi Arabia has in our—on Capitol Hill with lobbyists, including former Senator Norm Coleman who co-chairs a major Republican Super Pac and who once condemned Saudi Arabia for spreading extremism. He's now a lobbyist for Saudi Arabia.

JON [Laughs]

BRIAN It just goes on and on. The money that Saudi Arabia donates to think tanks that are quoted in the media, and we don't realize the influence that Saudi Arabia and other countries have through these think tanks—

JON Well, I said today, that the cover-up or protecting Saudi Arabia is not just about oil or the fact that they can influence gas prices and so forth. It's about the fact that people in this country love Saudi Arabian money. And also their influence in the region. But people love their money, like the Bush family. (Right)

BRIAN If you've got that far an influence, but—and you're also—another quiet force that is on the other side of this is the intelligence community, as we just talked about, I think, has a very strong interest in keeping this quiet and sealing themselves from embarrassment and accountability, and so, they're very influential. They're very influential on the intelligence committees that deal with this topic. People who end up on the intelligence committees in the House and the Senate, they're most invariably people who "play ball"

for the intelligence committee and who, rather than being over-seers, end up being spokespeople and defenders of intelligence committees instead of adding that layer of accountability that they're supposed to by our system of Government.

JON It's really disgusting, I know. (Laughs)

What do you have to say to people who think releasing the 28-redacted pages is a "limited hangout?"

BRIAN [Laughs] And by that, for our audience, I think limited hangout is a term that was inadvertently coined by President Nixon. I believe he was on the tapes talking about a limited hangout, meaning you have some secret you're keeping—correct me if I'm wrong here, Jon—but you put out just enough to maybe satisfy people's appetite, but in fact, you're holding back on the greater secret. Is that right?

JON Well, some people have said that they're just letting this part of the coverup out to satisfy people's curiosity (Yeah) and so on and so forth. And, I just think, I talked to Lorie van Auken, one of the Jersey Girls about this and she says: "Release the pages." You know? This is just one aspect of the coverup, but it has to be resolved. So, release the pages. And maybe, as we talked about, it will lead to other things.

And, you know, right now there are people out there, the people who say Israel did 9/11, they're piggy backing their little theory that Israel did 9/11 on this push to get these 28-redacted pages released, because supposedly it talks about multiple foreign entities. And I have never, ever once heard anybody related to the Joint Congressional Inquiry, never once from Bob Graham, have I ever heard any indication that these pages talk about Israel. In fact, if you read the Joint Congressional Inquiry into 9/11, they praised Israeli intelligence. And I don't think they would praise Israeli intelligence only to come back and say Israel was in support of the hijackers in any way. (Right, right)

BRIAN And, so for those people who think, based on various documented things like the Israeli art students and the dancing Israelis, that type of things, most people can look up—it's one thing for them to think oh, maybe Israel had foreknowledge or whatever. It's another to conclude, oh, that's in these 28 pages. Like you said, there's been no indication from anybody who's read the 28 pages and talks about it.

I mean, I don't know what's in the 28 pages. I don't know.

JON Right, but and that's the—

BRIAN What you and I both work off of is okay, what do we specifically hear from people who have read the 28 pages? (Exactly) And so there's somebody out there who has read them who hints in this direction. And yes, it does say multiple countries, but that could very well be other Gulf states. So, it's—

JON Well, exactly, I was going to ask you, what countries are your guess. My guesses are the UAE, possibly Turkey, maybe Qatar—I don't know. Those are my guesses. What do you think?

BRIAN I really don't know either.

[Laughter]

I just don't know. I'm thinking Gulf states is what I would lean towards. But, let's get those 28 pages out and we can end all this speculation.

JON Right, exactly.

BRIAN On the 28 pages—there's going to be more speculation after that, but let's get it out there and decide what it means.

JON Yeah, exactly, just let's resolve this one issue. Maybe it will lead to other things, hopefully.

BRIAN Well, yeah, Ray McGovern who was a CIA analyst. He talked about the 28 pages in December, and he thinks they're pretty significant. He says: "there's so many things about the story of 9/11 that need to be put together." He said: "I think these 28 pages are going to start unraveling just like a mummy." He said: "Pull on these 28 pages and you're going to unravel the whole thing." So—

JON Well, we'll see. My thing is arrest Philip Zelikow, put him on the stand. I think if you tug on that thread (Laughs), the whole 9/11 coverup will unravel (Right), but the 28-redacted pages are important.

What can people do to help get these pages released? Just call their Senators?

BRIAN Yeah, go to 28pages.org and on there you'll see a link on the top that says "Take Action." Depending on how much time you have, a quick call to Congress—we've got a little script there. I mean, really, to call Congress and register your opinion by calling, you don't need to be prepared to give a big speech. You just need to tell them to support House Resolution 14 and ask them if they've read the 28 pages. We're trying to put pressure on Congress to read the 28 pages, not only so they feel more confident and interested in declassifying them, but also so they're taking that first step of at least Congress being informed and understanding the dynamics of this so that they can cast an informed vote.

So, going to 28pages.org, calling Congress. If you don't feel like making the phone call, we've got pre-written letters where you can just print it out, fill in your info and mail it off to Congress. Again, these letters and phone calls we always emphasize asking if they've read the 28 pages, have they asked permission to do so, and to support the resolution.

That's the main thing that they can do. It doesn't take much time and it does make an impact. People get skeptical about our ability to sway policy. But it really does matter. Politicians do care. They care about votes. They care about opinions—sometimes too much, but here's a case where we can use their concentration on votes and elections and embarrassment and turn it into something good and turn it to transparency on this issue.

JON Well, I would argue—my feelings are that Congress is bought and paid for, but you know, whatever.

BRIAN Well, that's true but there are—

JON You think I'm the cynic? Go ahead—

BRIAN If you look at the alleged chemical weapon attack in Syria that was going to be used to launch a drive-by cruise missile strike, the thing that turned that back is people calling Congress. There's no doubt. At the time, it was said 90 percent of the calls that were coming in said: "Don't get involved in this." "do not do this," "Do not intervene." And that turned it back. So, I mean, I definitely share and understand the general feeling of frustration, and—

JON Well, I think Russia had a lot to do with that as well. Russian pressure.

BRIAN Yeah, but I think the American public really played a big role in that too.

JON Is there anything else that you would like to promote at this time?

BRIAN No, just people going to 28pages.org and also we've got a presence on social media. If you're on Twitter, please follow us at our tag is @28pages. We're on Facebook at Facebook.com\28pages911. You can just go to 28pages.org and you'll find links to those, as well.

Joining—following us on social media helps us in a couple ways. Number 1, you the listeners will stay informed on what's going on with this issue, which I think is a very interesting issue. And number 2, it's numbers. Politicians and media, they look at numbers and the more followers that we have on Facebook and social media, it starts to get their attention that there's a lot of people that care about this and are interested in it and it's also a way for interested listeners to share and pass this information on, and build awareness of this issue.

JON Right. Well, I want to thank you very much Brian for what you're doing, and I want to thank you for promoting my show the other day. That was very kind of you.

BRIAN Oh yeah, it's nice to be here. It's been an impressive—I'm kind of honored to join what's been a very impressive list of guests that you've been putting together, so I really enjoy the show.

JON I'm doing my absolute best to put forward the best of the best. So, you know—and the fact that we were lied to about 9/11, that's the truth. We were lied to about 9/11, and that's something I'm hoping a lot people come to accept.

Anyway, I want to thank you very much for your time today and good luck with everything.

BRIAN Great, thank you so much.

JON And if you need help, let me know.

BRIAN I will. Thank you.

JON All right, take care.



Chapter/Episode 21 – Malcolm Chaddock – February 24, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Malcolm Chaddock (MAL)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network.

This week we're going to focus on the lies of the FAA and NORAD with regard to the air response on the morning of 9/11. Truth and accountability is missing so much with regard to 9/11.

Hi, this Jon, and I'm here with Malcolm Chaddock. How are you doing today, Malcolm?

MAL I'm doing great, Jon. Thanks for having me on.

JON Oh, thank you very much for being on today. So, I'm going to read Malcolm's bio.

Shocked into activism by the ACLU's analysis of the Patriot Act II, Mal Chaddock has been involved in social justice issues since 2002, first with Peace Fresno, a group that was infiltrated by the FBI and made

international news. After relocating to Portland, OR Mal helped co-found Oregonians Against the Wars and Individuals for Justice , which is www.individualsforjustice.com and joined the Portland, OR chapter of Veterans For Peace where he currently serves as vice President. Mal has traveled the nation extensively over the last dozen years supporting endeavors for peace, often accompanying Peace Mom Cindy Sheehan on her journeys in the USA.

Cindy Sheehan? Who's that? (Laughs)

MAL [Laughs] Well, gee, I know nobody knows who that is.

JON [Laughs] Let me just quickly finish this.

Most recently he's been active in helping found and support NoNukesNW and RadCast.org as well as Don't Shoot Portland.

Now, for those who don't know, Malcolm and I have been, or have taken part in a couple of Cindy's actions. The first one was Camp Out Now in Washington D.C. in March 2010, where we were part of what we called Peace of the Action—and it was spelled P-E-A-C-E.

And another activity that we took part in together was what was called the Tour de Peace, where Cindy endeavored to ride her bike, her bicycle, across the country. And I got to spend about two weeks on the Tour de Peace, but I got to see some amazing things. I got to meet some amazing people. And it wasn't long after that that I broke my back, but one of the things that the Tour de Peace did was they rerouted their path, I guess, to come to Philadelphia to come visit me while I was in the hospital. And Malcolm was with Cindy at that time.

So, Malcolm and I know each other pretty well, and the reason that I'm having Malcolm on today—I did my very best, or what I've done for this show is I've tried to have the experts on so as to put forward the best of the best information. And, for this subject, I could not get any of the experts that I trusted. I tried to get Paul Thompson; I tried to get *Shoestring* from 9/11 Blogger who says he doesn't do interviews; and I tried very hard to contact John Farmer who was, I think the key investigator for the people on the 9/11 Commission who were investigating the FAA and NORAD's response that morning. He also wrote a book called *The Ground Truth*.

So, I couldn't get any of those people. And then what I was going to do was have my friend Erik Larson on, who was on the third show, to go over what we both knew and so on and so forth, but Erik couldn't pin down a time and I wanted to get this interview over with. It's a very important subject.

So, what I've decided to do is have a show with someone who knows a little bit about the subject but isn't really familiar with all the content regarding the subject, and I wanted to see his reactions, or that person's reactions, as we go through this information.

So, Malcolm has been kind of to be my guinea pig today.

MAL [Laughs] Happily, happily. It should be a fun exercise. I'm looking forward to seeing how it goes.

JON All right, excellent. So, what we're going to do is I'm going to start with the questions.

What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

MAL Well, as I recall, I was living in a portion of Fresno called the Tower District, which had a coffee shop I would walk down to every morning. And there was a woman there who was a school teacher who I would do crosswords with. She would toss me the ones that she couldn't get. And I hadn't even really sat down to the table when this gentleman spoke to her and said, "Did you hear about the plane flying into the World Trade Center? America's under attack!" And then he went into the coffee shop. And I'm looking at her like, okay, um, "You know this guy, right?" And she goes, "Well, a little bit." And I said, "Do you know him to be sane?" And she goes, "Well, yeah." And I said, "Okay, I think I better go home and plug in that TV that hasn't been plugged in for nine months." (Laughs) And it took a while for me to unplug it again, I'll tell ya. That was hell of a shock, you know? Watching all that happen.

And what I thought—I know this is your next question—what did I think about it? Or when did I first begin to suspect there was something wrong with this whole deal? Instantly.

JON Really? On the day of.

MAL Oh, yeah.

JON That's one of the things that I wanted to mention today is the fact that my very first question about 9/11—and I've said this before—was on the day of 9/11, after the Pentagon was hit, I said to my friend, "Where the hell is our military?" And, so, that's apropos for what today's topic is.

MAL Yeah, that's such a—just complete lack of response in any measured fashion. It just started to feel to me like all this preparation that had been done over the years, all of the flight intercepts that had been carried out over the years for under much less threatening circumstances, and yet, this is going on? (Right) There's something wrong here.

JON Well, that's what we were led to believe is that our military is cracker jack people, made up of cracker jack people who go up and intercept planes left and right and are able to monitor the skies. That's what we were led to believe up until the day of 9/11.

MAL I remember specifically ads for the Air Force which actually had that scenario, on television—you've got to scramble sometimes, and they showed the ready crews jumping into their aircraft and being all exciting because they were recruiting. (Right)

So, it wasn't that kind of thing that's never been thought of before or anything like that. It was actually part of the popular culture and out there as an idea, and we all knew that they did these things all the time.

JON Well, okay going back to the 70's (Yeah), there were a multitude of hijackings that took place. And there was actually a hijacking, a simultaneous hijacking—I think it's called the Dawson's Field Hijackings—where three or four planes were simultaneously hijacked. And—

MAL I didn't know about that one. That makes it even a bigger deal.

JON Right, well there's an episode of *All in the Family*—for you young folk, that's a TV show from the 70s—where Archie Bunker goes on TV to talk about gun control. But during that little segment, he talks about the skyjackings and how big a problem it is and stuff like that. And that was during the 70s. You know, and they happened through the 80s.

So, the idea that our FAA or NORAD didn't have an idea of how to respond to this, it's kind of absurd.

MAL It's actually kind of insulting to our intelligence, really.

JON Right, it is.

MAL Hell, yeah.

JON What was the first specific thing that you did question about 9/11?

MAL I think that one of the first things that I questioned about it was just that I remember reading—okay, I'm reaching back in my memory to be as absolutely truthful as I can—to the time—and what I remember was the whole thing about control demolition was sticking out like a sore thumb. And that was just from visuals. I didn't—nobody had to tell me that looked strange. I mean that it looked, well actually, kind of too good. The way that the planes hit and everything. None of it ever made sense to me how the buildings came down.

Now, I realize that that is a point of great contention amongst the people who study this more closely, as to whether it was controlled or not, or whatever—but, just from watching how it went down, I couldn't reconcile everything that I was seeing and it seemed to me that there was more to this than met the eye. Then I remembered also that the building, those buildings had been attacked before, some years prior, by a bombing. And I started thinking that this was more of a continuum than an isolated event.

Those were the impressions that I had at the time.

JON Right. The buildings, everybody knows my stance about the buildings. I'll just repeat them really quick. I don't think you should have to be physicist or a scientist or an architect or an engineer to understand the need for 9/11 justice and it is a highly debated subject. There are people on both sides of the argument who make good arguments, and it's hard to trust—anyway, I don't really want to get into that, but—

MAL Yeah, but I'm with you there. I have questions and concerns, some of which have been adequately answered, but not all. And so, in that area, the real deal is, so why don't we find out.

JON Before we get into—

MAL A real investigation. But, anyway.

JON Right. Before we get into all the other questions, I want to read a statement.

MAL Okay.

JON And, as a matter of fact, because of some of the content matter that will be gone over during this show, I've decided to dedicate this show to 9/11 victims Alan Kleinberg and John Casazza. Alan Kleinberg was married to Mindy Kleinberg and John Casazza was married to Patty Casazza, two Jersey Girls, two September 11th Advocates, the four widows responsible for the creation of the 9/11 Commission. I want to dedicate this to their husbands because of some of the content we're going over today. So, anyway, I want to start off by reading a statement by Mindy Kleinberg, 9/11 victim family member, Mindy Kleinberg, during the first public hearing of the 9/11 Commission. And she starts out like this:

With regard to the 9/11 attacks, it has been said that the intelligence agencies have to be right 100% of the time and the terrorists only have to get lucky once. This explanation for the devastating attacks of September 11th, simple on its face, is wrong in its value. Because the 9/11 terrorists were not just lucky once: they were lucky over and over again.

And, she goes on to talk about:

Prior to 9/11, FAA and Department of Defense Manuals gave clear, comprehensive instructions on how to handle everything from minor emergencies to full blown hijackings. These "protocols" were in place and were practiced regularly for a good reason—with heavily trafficked air space; airliners without radio and transponder contact are collisions and/or calamities waiting to happen.

Those protocols dictate that in the event of an emergency, the FAA is to notify NORAD. Once that notification takes place, it is then the responsibility of NORAD to scramble fighter jets to intercept the errant plane(s). It is a matter of routine procedure for fighter jets to "intercept" commercial airliners in order to regain contact with the pilot.

In fact between June 2000 and September 2001, fighter jets

were scrambled 67 times. If that weren't protection enough, on September 11th, NEADS (or the North East Air Defense System Dept. of NORAD) was several days into a semiannual exercise known as "Vigilant Guardian." This meant that our North East Air Defense system was fully staffed. In short, key officers were manning the operation battle center, "fighter jets were cocked, loaded, and carrying extra gas on board."

Lucky for the terrorists none of this mattered on the morning of September 11th.

Then she goes on to talk about a lot of other things, but she finishes her statement with this. And, it's very profound. It's always stuck with me.

To me luck is something that happens once. When you have this repeated pattern of broken protocols, broken laws, broken communication, one cannot still call it luck. If at some point we don't look to hold the individuals accountable for not doing their jobs properly then how can we ever expect for terrorists not to get lucky again?

And, that is why I am here with all of you today. Because, we must find the answers as to what happened that day so as to ensure that another September 11th can never happen again.

Commissioners, I implore you to answer our questions. You are the Generals in the terrorism fight on our shores. In answering our questions, you have the ability to make this nation a safer place and, in turn, minimize the damage if there is another terrorist attack. And, if there is another terrorist attack, the next time, our systems will be in place and working and luck will not be an issue.

So, that's—I wanted to read that from her. Do you have anything to say about that?

MAL I have—I do, I think it's a very reasoned and respectful statement in light of the fact that so many of the people she was talking to have knowledge that they could have used to address the situation and have not done so.

JON Right. Well, all right. So, the first question.

How many different timelines were given with regard to the air response that morning? Do you know?

MAL Oh, I know that there are like at least three or four. And people argue over the timing by a couple of minutes on some things. So, it's—the answer to that is complex, Jon. Why don't you tell me what you know.

[Laughter]

JON Well, over the years, during the 9/11 Congressional Briefing that was chaired by then Representative Cynthia McKinney, on July 22nd, 2005, in Washington D.C., Paul Thompson said that he had as many as five different timelines that he had collected, that we were told, but I am really only aware of three. And I'm going to go over them, because they are complex. On September 13th, 2001, during the confirmation hearings for then General Myers to become, I think, the head of the Joint Chiefs? This is part of a transcript from that session, and this is Senator Carl Levin.

LEVIN: Was the Defense Department contacted by the FAA or the FBI or any other agency after the first two hijacked aircraft crashed into the World Trade Center, prior to the time that the Pentagon was hit?

MYERS: Sir, I don't know the answer to that question. I can get that for you, for the record.

LEVIN: Thank you. Did the Defense Department take—or was the Defense Department asked to take action against any specific aircraft?

MYERS: Sir, we were . . .

LEVIN: And did you take action against—for instance, there has been statements that the aircraft that crashed in Pennsylvania was shot down. Those stories continue to exist.

MYERS: Mr. Chairman, the armed forces did not shoot down any aircraft. When it became clear what the threat was, we did scramble fighter aircraft, AWACS, radar aircraft and tanker aircraft to begin to establish orbits in case other aircraft showed up in the FAA system that were hijacked. But we

never actually had to use force.

LEVIN: Was that order that you just described given before or after the Pentagon was struck? Do you know?

MYERS: That order, to the best of my knowledge, was after the Pentagon was struck.

So, later in the testimony, basically what he said was the order to scramble was not given until after the Pentagon was struck.

Later in the testimony, Senator Bill Nelson, I think Senator, says:

NELSON: The second World Trade tower was hit shortly after 9am. And the Pentagon was hit approximately 40 minutes later. That's approximately. You would know specifically what the timeline was.

The crash that occurred in Pennsylvania after the Newark westbound flight was turned around 100 degrees and started heading back to Washington was approximately an hour after the World Trade Center's second explosion. You said earlier in your testimony that we had not scrambled any military aircraft until after the Pentagon was hit. And so, my question would be: why?

MYERS: I think I had that right, that it was not until then. I'd have to go back and review the exact timelines.

And then later in the testimony just to give Myers the benefit of the doubt:

LEVIN: The time that we don't have is when the Pentagon was notified, if they were, by the FAA or the FBI or any other agency, relative to any potential threat or any planes having changed direction or anything like that. And that's the same which you will give us because that's...

MYERS: I can answer that. At the time of the first impact on the World Trade Center, we stood up our crisis action team. That was done immediately.

So we stood it up. And we started talking to the federal agencies. The time I do not know is when NORAD responded with fighter aircraft. I don't know that time.

So, there are two times during his testimony he said that planes were not scrambled until after the Pentagon was hit. And then later in the same testimony he said he didn't know.

So, that—it's not an official timeline as to when everything happened, but it's the first indication from anybody as to when fighters were scrambled and so on and so forth.

Do you have anything to say about all that stuff?

MAL Well, my first question would be: "Since when do you ignore two major building strikes and wait until you have a near threat—have a threat on the Pentagon, before you loft fighters?" It's a ridiculous response. I mean—

JON Right.

MAL If that's really the way that it happened, then somebody dropped the ball, not once, but on multiple occasions—opportunities to respond. (Well--) I mean when a strike like that happens, isn't that an immediate signal? It's like the FAA and everybody's reaching out. Why in the world would it take an hour for them to even start thinking about scrambling when they'd already done it 67 times the previous year?

JON Well, the first notification of the hijacking, I believe, was at 8:15 that morning, or 8:20 that morning, I don't recall the exact time.

MAL By 8:40 there should have been jets in the air.

JON And the official account says that none of the planes were within any of the fighter jets that morning, like none of the jets were within distance, or shooting distance, of any of the planes that morning. So—

MAL [Laughs]

JON That's what they said.

MAL Well, that's interesting. [Laughs]

JON Let's continue.

MAL Go on, yeah, go on. [Laughs]

JON All right.

The second timeline—and this is directly from John Farmer's book *The Ground Truth*. I don't have the page numbers, because unfortunately I grabbed this stuff from my Kindle Reader, which doesn't give page numbers.

All right.

Major General Paul Weaver, the commanding general of the Air National Guard, which had responded on the morning of 9/11 under the command of the First Air Force, sought to answer some of these persistent questions. On September 14, 2001, speaking with reporters at the Pentagon, General Weaver, "pulling a chronology from his pocket," offered a detailed sequence of what had occurred on 9/11. He stated that at 8:53 a.m., seven minutes after American Airlines Flight 11 had hit the North Tower of the World Trade Center, "two F-15 fighters from Otis Air Force Base on Cape Cod, Mass., scrambled to chase the second plane that hit the trade center, United Airlines Flight 175, which had taken off from Boston at 8:14 a.m. and had deviated from its course.

It goes on to say:

General Weaver stated that the third flight, American Airlines Flight 77, took off from Dulles International Airport at 8:10 a.m., flew west for forty-five minutes, then turned east. "Whoever was flying it," General Weaver said, "had turned off the transponder," and the plane disappeared from radar. "They came back on the [radar] scope at 9:10 in West Virginia." The Northeast Air Defense Sector, Weaver stated, "scrambled F-16s that were on alert at Langley Air Force Base at 9:35. The crash happened at 9:37."

It goes on to say:

General Weaver added that "no National Guard or other military planes were scrambled to chase the fourth hijacked airliner," United Airlines Flight 93, which took off at 8:40 a.m. from Newark International Airport.

It goes on to say:

It was, however, contradicted that very day by Deputy Defense Secretary (and this is important) Paul Wolfowitz. Appearing on public television's NewsHour with Jim Lehrer, Wolfowitz, when asked whether rules of engagement would have allowed the Air Force to shoot down United 93, said: "I think it was pretty clear at that point that that airliner was not under the pilot's control and that it was heading to do major damage We were already tracking in on that plane that crashed in Pennsylvania," Wolfowitz stated, adding that "it was the heroism of the passengers on board that brought it down but the Air Force was in a position to do so if we had to."

This view—that timely notice had been passed regarding United 93, that the fighters had been scrambled in response, that the President had issued the authorization to shoot the plane down, and that that order had been passed to the pilots, who were tracking United 93—quickly became official orthodoxy. His assertion that by the time United 93 was heading for Washington the fighters were tracking it and the shoot-down authorization had been given, was repeated on September 17 by Vice President Cheney during an appearance on Meet the Press.

So, it goes on to say:

As administration officials struggled in public to explain what had happened and when, personnel from both the Department of Defense and the FAA worked to piece the story together, preparing for a briefing at the White House on September 17.

And I grabbed this next part from HistoryCommons.org:

Bob Kerrey will say during the 9/11 Commission that "it feels like something happened in that briefing that produced almost a necessity to deliver a story that's different than what actually happened on that day [of September 11th]."

So, basically, the FAA and NORAD were going to give a briefing to the White House on September 17th about what happened. And it goes on to say further in John Farmer's book:

The agencies' chronologies had changed by September 18, the day after the White House briefing. On September 18, the FAA generated another timeline; this document was for internal use. The September 18 chronology identified a time for the FAA's notification of the military regarding American 77: 9:24. With regard to the FAA's notification of the hijacking of United 93, the FAA's September 18 chronology indicates "N/A." (I guess that's Not Available) That same day, NORAD issued a press release concerning its actions on 9/11. NORAD's press release also identified 9:24 as the identification time for American 77, and cited that notification as the trigger for the scramble of the Langley fighters.

It goes on to say:

Like the FAA's September 18th document, NORAD's press release of the same date lists "N/A" as the notification time for the United 93 hijacking.

Thus, the Government emerged a day after the White House briefing with a unified account of the actions of the FAA and the military regarding the final two flights, American 77 and United 93. It was, moreover, an account that fit together nicely (and this is important—that fit together nicely) with the account provided publicly by Deputy Defense Secretary Wolfowitz and Vice President Cheney.

MAL Again.

JON [Laughs] So, do you understand what happened? Basically, they had a meeting at the White House on September 17 and the day after they

released the chronology, and this one just happened to coincide with what Wolfowitz and Cheney were saying.

MAL Right. Yeah, no, we're going to go with this, we're going to go with this guys. I know that there's some confusion here, so we need to tighten it up. We're going to go with this story.

[Laughter]

My sarcastic nature.

JON No, it's okay, feel free. Say whatever you want.

It goes on to say:

The Inspector General also considered whether the FAA had been influenced by or coordinated its timeline with the NORAD effort that resulted in the September 18 press release. The report concludes: "Neither DoD/IG's investigation nor our investigation established any direct coordination between the FAA and DoD officials regarding the chronologies." This conclusion conflicts with the Commission staff's interviews, which, as the Inspector General's office was informed, "confirmed that the adequacy of the notification of the military was a 'topic of hot debate' in the days after September 11 between the FAA and the military. Jeff Griffith, the senior air traffic manager on duty at FAA Headquarters on September 11, recalled having heated conversations with General Arnold and others on the subject. He specifically recalled being informed by the military that their position was that no notice had been passed regarding the hijacking of United 93 before it crashed."

MAL Even though you were saying, hey, wait a minute, no, we have an obligation to report and we didn't.

JON Right. Well, basically—

MAL But that's what's happening here is they're basically ignoring the fact that there's this whole chain of command set up and all these policies and procedures that say: "When this happens, then automatically without

question this next thing happens." It doesn't say ask somebody "if"—you know. (Right) And they're ignoring all this chain of notifications that would have taken place at that time and said, but it didn't happen. Even though it's obvious that unless it was, basically unless the system is told not to operate at somewhere along in line of command, it's going to automatically. (Right) And it does it every day. (Except on that day)

This is why all of this stuff just blows my mind so much when I listen—the more—as I go into specifics on the discrepancies between what we have been told and what we are discovering, this is a continuous theme. It's like, well, not only is that a lie, but it's like, it's an insulting lie. (Right)

JON Yeah, of course. It's insulting. One thing that has to be talked about is accountability. So many lies, and the families have made the point several times that these people are still in their positions or have been promoted. Do we still want these people in their positions doing what they do if they were so horrible on 9/11.

MAL Apparently – go ahead.

JON I'm just going to continue reading what he said. (Go, ahead)

There are, in sum, significant reasons to doubt the reliability of both Inspectors General's reports. Neither finds any evidence that the FAA and DoD coordinated their efforts after 9/11 to reconstruct the story. This conclusion is refuted by the e-mail from CONR to NEADS discussed above, which references the sharing of information, by the fact that NEADS provided its logs to the FAA, and by the fact that the agencies emerged on September 18 with identically erroneous notification times for American 77 and United 93.

JON So, basically—

MAL Okay, so there we are.

JON Basically, John Farmer is saying that we should doubt what the Inspector General's report said, and on that subject, I'm going to read a little bit that I actually put together [Laughs].

MAL All right.

JON Let's see, and this is, I think, from my "The Facts Speak for Themselves" article.

On 8/2/2006, the [Washington Post](#) reported that "the Pentagon's initial story of how it reacted to the 2001 terrorist attacks **may have been part of a deliberate effort to mislead the commission and the public**" and that "the 10-member commission, in a secret meeting at the end of its tenure in the summer of 2004, **debated referring the matter to the Justice Department for criminal investigation.**" Later, it was reported that [NORAD's mistakes](#) were due to "inadequate forensic capabilities" and "poor record-keeping."

MAL Okay.

JON I think those results came from the Inspector General.

MAL Did the Inspector General explain what the hell he meant? I mean, poor record-keeping? First of all, the regulations are published. It's not a matter of record-keeping. You make your log entries when you're supposed to. Again, it's—and then, what was the thing he said before the poor record-keeping? That one threw me, because I didn't understand—

JON Inadequate forensic capabilities. They didn't have the ability to forensically look at things, I guess.

MAL You mean they couldn't open the fricken log book and read it? [Hardy Laughter]

JON I don't know.

MAL Well, see, like okay—this is what I remember from when I was in the military, okay? And sure, procedures vary from place-to-place and all that stuff. But in a general sense, you don't do much without logging it. It's part of your procedures. It's a necessary evil and it's something you get chewed on for not doing it. It becomes part of your normal day-to-day life to make sure that you fill out the logs as you go so that you don't end up getting chewed on.

JON Well, especially something as important as the 9/11 attacks.

MAL Well, exactly. The point I'm trying to make is I'm just talking about day-to-day operations. I'm not talking about emergency situations where it's even more important. So, in an office that has a really high pucker factor, stuff like that does not get ignored unless people are as a whole, the whole culture has just gone to hell. And that's possible. I mean, I'm not in those offices. I was in the military 30 years ago, not yesterday. But, still, some things about those institutions tend not to change. When you're talking about an agency that's heavily regulated as far as what you do when this happens is a place like the FAA or NORAD or any other quasi-militarily structured organization, there's this huge amount of stuff that goes on where people are signing that this happened and stamping that that happened on this time and all this lack of forensic ability? What they mean is literally either they couldn't walk in the room and open the log books to read them or the computer equivalent these days, or they never tried and they're not telepathic, that's why they couldn't do it.

JON [Laughs] Well, with regard to the DOD's Inspector General:

On March 7th, 2009, it is reported that Frank Rich of the New York Times believed "that the Defense Department Inspector General's office's investigations over the years may have been cover-ups that were "carried out in response to "orders from above." He said that any report "over the past five or six years during the war in Iraq" may be suspect, and that "there may be a much bigger story here." His suspicions seem to have been confirmed in a report from Fox News' Catherine Herridge that broke on October 7th, 2010. With regard to what is known as Able Danger, "it is made clear that "at least five witnesses questioned by the Defense Department's Inspector General told Fox News that their statements were distorted by investigators in the final IG's report—or it left out key information, backing up assertions that lead hijacker Mohammed Atta was identified a year prior to 9/11."

So, basically, the DOD Inspector General that looked into NORAD's lies, that looked into the story of Able Danger, basically let NORAD off the hook and said that the people at Able Danger were wrong, that they never identified Mohammed Atta. So, we have corrupt people saying, talking

about these lies and the people that are investigating them are also seemingly corrupt.

MAL Mm-hmm, yeah, we do have a problem with that.

JON Yeah—Now, on May 23, 2003, with regard to the 9/11 Commission—and I got this from HistoryCommons (Mm-hmm):

The 9/11 Commission holds a public hearing at which it takes testimony from military officials about the timeline of events on the day of 9/11. The key witness is retired Air Force General Larry Arnold, who commanded NORAD's Continental US Region on the day of 9/11. Under questioning from commissioner Richard Ben-Veniste, Arnold says, "I believe that to be a fact: that 9:24 was the first time that we had been advised of American 77 as a possible hijacked airplane." However, the Commission will later conclude that the military was not notified of the hijacking at this time, although it had been mistakenly advised Flight 11 was inbound to Washington three minutes previously. Arnold adds that if the military was slow in responding to Flight 77, it was because "our focus—you have got to remember that there's a lot of other things going on simultaneously here—was on United 93." However, Flight 93 was not hijacked until a few minutes after 9:24. Arnold adds: "It was our intent to intercept United Flight 93. And in fact, my own staff, we were orbiting now over Washington D.C., by this time, and I was personally anxious to see what 93 was going to do, and our intent was to intercept it." However, the Commission will later conclude that the military did not learn that Flight 93 had been hijacked until around 10:00 a.m. Prior to the hearing, the Commission's staff had been concerned about the inaccuracy of timelines offered by the military. Author Philip Shenon will write: "It seemed all the more remarkable to [Commission staffer John Farmer] that the Pentagon could not establish a clear chronology of how it responded to an attack on the Pentagon building itself. Wouldn't the generals and admirals want to know why their own offices—their own lives—had been put at risk that morning?" Therefore, Farmer thought that the hearing should clear things up, but, according to Shenon, he and his colleagues are "astonished" when they

analyze what Arnold says, although he is not under oath on this day. Shenon will add, "It would later be determined that almost every one of those assertions by General Arnold in May 2003 was flat wrong."

MAL I would sure hate to be a general who was so ill-informed by his staff as this poor man.

[Laughter]

It would seem to me that they all must be incompetent and just have never learned how to do their jobs properly to fail so spectacularly. His daily life must have been hellish.

JON Well, what I think he did is they took the timeline that was established the day after 9/11 and tried to repeat that during the 9/11 Commission. That's what I think they did. And, at that point I think the tapes—they were looking at the tapes, the 9/11 Commission was (Mm-hmm) and they knew that things were not what we were told.

MAL And that's why my sarcastic response because quite honestly the only way those circumstances could have become was if nobody came to work. I mean—

JON [Laughs] Right.

Now, the third timeline is just very simple. During June 2004 testimony, the 9/11 Commission, I believe, the third timeline is introduced and that's the final timeline. (Mm-hmm)

Now, I mentioned earlier Bob Kerrey saying the September 17 meeting it seemed like something happened at that meeting that caused almost a necessity to put forward something different from what the truth was? (Yeah) He actually, when I watched the clip of him saying that, he praised the military and was harping on the FAA. So, I don't quite understand, you know—

MAL What was his position at the time, again?

JON He said that there was a meeting that—

MAL No, I mean, could it be when he was doing this he was working for the 9/11 Commission?

JON Yeah, this is the 9/11 Commission or Bob Kerrey. He said that during the June 2004 testimony from NORAD. I think it took place on June 17th, 2004. June 16th and June 17th, 2004. (Mm-hmm)

So, now, those are all the timelines. Those are three that I'm aware of. The next question in our little lineup here, and that took a long time. What was the protocol for intercepting an errant plane? Do you have any idea? Do you know?

MAL Well, your previous—your statement from the 9/11 widow actually covered it pretty well. When somebody is out of line they try to—my understanding is, and I'm not a pilot, but since you asked, my basic understanding of it is if you wander off flight plan, they immediately try to contact you. If they can't contact you, they immediately scramble somebody to get up there and see what the hell's going on. And that's about how it goes. I mean, I don't think that there's a lot of waiting around, or deciding whether or not he looks like he's flying straight, or whatever. They just send somebody to investigate. It's automatic.

JON Right, well, here's what I got and I think I either got this from the 9/11 Report itself, or from John Farmer's book. I don't remember. I'm sorry.

There were established protocols in place on 9/11 for the interaction of the FAA with the military. Those protocols had been developed in response to the hijackings of the 1970s and 1980s, which typically resulted in hostage negotiations, and although they had been revised at Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld's direction to increase his authority over the process, those revisions to the protocols reflected none of the intelligence reporting with respect to the increased domestic hijacking threat or the growing prevalence of suicide terrorist attacks.

The protocols in place called for the officials in the FAA's Washington Operations Center to notify FAA's senior leadership, specifically the FAA "hijack coordinator," who was "the Director of the FAA Office of Civil Aviation Security or his or her designate." The FAA's hijack

coordinator, in turn, was required to make "direct contact" with the National Military Command Center (NMCC) at the Pentagon and "request the military to provide an escort aircraft."

The purpose of the military escort, under the protocols existing on 9/11, was to "follow the flight, report anything unusual, and aid search and rescue in the event of an emergency." Once the official request was received from the FAA, the NMCC was required to seek approval from the Office of the Secretary of Defense (OSD) to provide military assistance.

Now, this seems weird to me that they talk about protocols—what they're supposed to do and—they talk about a hijacking coordinator (Mm-hmm), and it seems to me that if a flight goes off path or the radios don't respond, those are reasons enough to send up a fighter jet. You don't need a "hijack coordinator" to do this. Do you know what I mean?

MAL No, that's true. I understand what you're saying. They would just be notified as a matter of course, rather than be part of the decision tree, I think.

JON Right, so that's a good one. I get—

MAL Whether we scramble or not or whatever. That wouldn't—that wouldn't actually be of purview. I just don't—a hijacking coordinator wouldn't necessarily make any kind of decision as to whether to scramble or not. I think that's automatic. The way you described it, he'd be contacted as part of the alert, but don't they scramble anyway?

JON Well, how do you know it's a hijacking? Why do you need a "hijack coordinator?"

MAL Oh, no, that would be just in case. I mean, honestly, they already had to deal with the scenario so many times that putting that out there is part of the notification. It would just be automatic. During the 70s and 80s it happened a lot that they actually needed—it was going on a lot, so you'd be notified even if they didn't have action.

JON Well, a lot of emphasis has been put on the hijacking coordinator and I'm going to get to that in a second. (Okay) But first I want to read a statement

from 9/11 Family Member Patty Casazza, and this took place in November 2007, at an event that I don't remember the name of. I was there. There's a video of it online. You just go look for Bob McIlvaine and Patty Casazza. All right, quote: Oh, Patty Casazza, just so everybody knows, she's one of the Jersey Girls and I think I mentioned that earlier. So, I'm going to read what she said.

"Basically, from the outset, the planes... they didn't follow protocol. There should have, uh... planes sent to accompany the commercial airlines once transponder, which is the identification the FAA uses to track planes.... Once that went off, that's, in itself, reason enough for fighter jets to be sent up into the air, and it's not on.. they're not... their purpose isn't necessarily to shoot down an errant plane, that's the last resort, but they do have the means to... um... they're supposed to go on the side of a plane, rock their wings, that's an indicator that the pilot should turn some type of communication on with these fighter jets, let them know that every thing's okay onboard, that... that... you know, there isn't a hijacking, or a pilot hasn't, you know, gotten sick. Um... All of those things can happen without you shooting down a plane, and those jet fighters could rock their wings, they can actually knock, if there were hijackers actually flying those planes, they could have knocked those people, um... off their feet. So, there were many protocols that were not followed on 9/11. And that's with FOUR commercial jet airliners having been hijacked. I ask you how is that possible? We spend more money in military than more than half the countries totaled in the world. And again, we couldn't get one plane up in time to accompany those four planes that were wildly off course."

MAL Yeah, I agree with her.

JON Right, she—I'm assuming they looked into what the protocols were and it sounds like they did because I've heard that before.

MAL Yeah, I mean, like I said, that thing with the hijacking coordinator. That's like being an on-call guy like a second anesthetist. You get a notification that there's something coming in and you're waiting for chair #1 to indicate that he's available you know? (Right) But you don't have to come in yourself. Or something like that.

I mean it would be along those lines or: Hey, we might have a hijacking. You might want to check in with your secretary. You know? [Laughter]

JON [Laughter] Right. We're sorry, this isn't a laughing matter, but it's so ridiculous.

MAL No, but that's why I hear the humor because honestly Jon, if I had to approach every single thing that you and I deal with on a daily basis on a totally serious level, they'd have already cuffed and stuck me and put me in a little bouncy house.

JON Right, exactly.

All right, so I have some information—

MAL I don't want people to think I'm being flippant, because this doesn't mean anything to me. I would hate to give that impression. The humor is totally a matter of self-preservation.

JON Oh, I hope you're getting angry is what I'm hoping. [Laughs]

MAL Dude, my anger meter has been pegged for about 13 years now.

JON Okay, well, it's going to get worse as we go along, I guarantee you.

MAL [Laughter] Only on the daily fluctuation scale, believe me. [Laughter] Let's go.

JON All right, so let me get into this hijacking coordinator. (Okay)

The hijack coordinator, FAA Office of Civil Aviation Security Director Mike Canavan, and this is from www.historycommons.org, is in Puerto Rico and claims to have missed out on "everything that transpired that day." The 9/11 Commission fails to ask him if he had delegated that task to anyone else while he was gone. Monte Belger will later say simply that "an FAA security person" runs the "hijack net" open communication system during 9/11.

According to Miles Kara, (who was a staffer on the 9/11

Commission, who is somebody who's turned into a 9/11 debunker and what I think is an apologist for the 9/11 Commission, but anyway, according to him . . .) Lynne Osmus was acting HC (that day), but she was out sick on 9/11 so the role was left to Claudio Manno, and it's not clear what he did in that role.

So what I did, is I went to the Memoranda for the Record, which is descriptions of interviews (uh-huh) by the 9/11 Commission of individuals they talked to. And this is a quote from the Claudio Manno MFR (Memoranda for the Record):

"Manno went to ACI's 3rd Floor watch office. He said his role was to support operations with what information he could. ACI was not able to provide any relevant intelligence information on the plot as it was unfolding."

"Manno indicated that they did not conceive that hijackers would use the aircraft as a weapon of mass destruction."

So, I think I picked that quote out because of how many people said that after 9/11. Nobody could conceive of it.

MAL Yeah, I mean, hey, I was a kid during the 70s, but I remember all this stuff, and when they said that it was, it was another one of those snorts of disbelief.

JON Right, nobody conceived of it.

MAL That was the only thing I could form. It was just like: "Are you kidding me? Okay, you're older than I am, I remember this stuff. What happened to you?"

JON Right. And there's been multiple books written that make that scenario. I mean if people write books or people that make TV shows are or have better imaginations than those deemed to protect us, there's a problem there. [Laughs]

MAL Well, absolutely correct. And as a matter of fact, I happen to remember from some of these things that media did have the capability to move the Government in the right direction, or at least shake them up a little bit—do

you remember *Independence Day*, the movie? (Yeah, sure!) They CGI'd the President so well, and none of it was like taken from stock, apparently, they just redid it. And the Department of Defense showed up down at the film studio asking them: How did you do that? [Laughs] (Right) All of a sudden, we're a little worried about this. [Laughs]

JON That's interesting. Well, there was a TV show—oh, geez, what the hell was it called? It was a spin-off from the *X-Files*. Oh, *The Lone Gunman*.

MAL Yeah, I remember that show.

JON And, a few months prior to 9/11, they released the pilot episode, and the pilot episode talks about hijacking a commercial aircraft remotely and crashing it directly in to the World Trade Center. And that was the premise of the whole show.

MAL Well, that's very, very freaky.

JON Yeah, well, it was taped—

MAL Amazing coincidence.

JON It was taped like a year before it was aired. So it was very weird to see that.

MAL Wow, yeah, that's kind of eerie. I mean these ideas are obviously not the province of just one group of people. You can have the same fantasy and be in a completely different world. That's amazing.

JON Well, I don't want to say—

MAL No, I don't think it had a—yeah, I don't either. Just the eerie similarity to the fact that it happened a year later that a plane flew into a building. Remote-control, yeah, I don't think so, but whatever. (Right)

JON It just goes to show how ridiculous the notion is that nobody conceived of it. And there have been multiple people in Government that have made statements that said: Sure, we thought of that. (Of course) So, it's ridiculous.

Anyway, the Lynne Osmus MFR, who was somebody, I think, Miles Karra said was the hijacking coordinator. It says:

"Claudio Manno called her to say an aircraft was off route and headed toward New York City. Osmus was in her basement and didn't hear the call. Mann called back just after the first aircraft struck the WTC. Osmus estimated that it was between Manno's first and second calls to her."

"When asked who the FAA's hijack coordinator was, Osmus indicated that it was Lee Longmire who was ACO 1, but that there was really nothing for him to do. Osmus stated that she does not remember any other plots that day that were confirmed."

So, now we have to go to somebody else's MFR to find out, you know, the hijack coordinator, Lee Longmire, and this is from his MFR. It says:

"Longmire reported that it was primarily his responsibility to coordinate FAA's response to a hijacking, with ACS-1 (Canavan) (who was missing that day in Puerto Rico) working primarily with higher-level Administration officials, including the Secretary of Transportation.

With respect to the military, Longmire indicated that it was standard procedure to pull the military into the communications link as soon as possible so they could monitor the aircraft. (He did not recall any pre-9/11 discussions of assigning the military with any hijacking role other than tracking the aircraft). The linkup from the FAA Command Center was supposed to be with the National Military Command center (NMCC). It was Longmire's expectation that both NMCC and the FBI should have been included in the communications link as soon as the Command Center was stood up. He later learned that this didn't occur, but wasn't sure when the situation was rectified. The FAA Watch was responsible for setting up the communications network. As to the taping of Command Center communications on 9/11, Longmire reported that the center was new and he was not sure if they had the capability."

Now, I don't see any mention of Claudio Manno in the 9/11 Report except for his title, and references to him in the notes. His MFR doesn't say

anything about being the "Hijacker Coordinator" for that day. The 9/11 Report briefly mentions the hijack coordinator when describing what protocol was, but THAT'S IT.

Lee Longmire is mentioned in two notes in the back of the book. And Lynne Osmus isn't mentioned at all—in the 9/11 Report.

So, the hijacking coordinator, the first guy, was missing. The second person who was supposed to take over for them was out sick that day. I think the third person said that the fourth person was the actual hijacking coordinator that day. And it's unclear as to what they did.

Now—

MAL May I ask a question? (Sure! Go ahead) How does this compare to the, if you looked, how does this compare to the MFRs around other investigations of hijackings and stuff? I mean, is there—

JON Well, I don't know—

MAL Does this sound like it's—all I—I guess what I'm getting at is I wonder if there's someone on the record to look and ascertain this, but I'd be pretty sure that most of the time your responses don't look like this.

JON It's hard to understand. When you look at—unfortunately, when you look at most Government investigations that have taken place over the years, most of them seemingly are corrupt, so it's business-as-usual with the 9/11 Commission, unfortunately.

MAL Okay, I can—go ahead, yeah, yeah.

JON Now, I have a quote, and I think I got this from HistoryCommons.

Apparently, there's only one person at FAA headquarters who is authorized to request military assistance. And Ben Sliney, the Command Center's national operations manager, is told that no one can find him (the hijacking coordinator) –

MAL What is his name, again?

JON Ben Sliney.

MAL Slimey?

JON S-L-I-N-as in Nancy-E-Y.

MAL Okay. Okay.

Slimey will later recount: "I said something like, 'That's incredible. There's only one person. There must be someone designated or someone who will assume the responsibility of issuing an order, you know.' We were becoming frustrated in our attempts to get some information. What was the military response?"

So, they apparently couldn't find this hijack coordinator and so they're saying that caused some of the problems with the air response that morning. Ugh! And this story—

MAL If it's true, it's such monumental incompetence as to the unbelievable. I just can't buy it that this many things could go wrong at once. (Right) It's not credible, because they do this every day.

JON Yep, they train for it; they prepare for it; they're gung ho about it. You know how military people are.

MAL Yes! Absolutely. I cannot imagine. I mean, it's one thing when you're talking about manning a guard house, you know, over a space of 30 years—some things might get a little lax. But this is real-time stuff that they DO every day. You know, USE the communication channels. They actually fuel the jets and fly them. It happens all the time. So, why today? This particular day? Why so much failure? (Right) It is literally to me incredible.

JON So much "incompetence" on one day.

Now, I'm going to go over a subject a lot of people might not be aware of. I think you're aware of this. The destruction of tapes of an interview (Yes) by FAA people on the day of 9/11. This is an absolutely amazing story, and I'm going to have to read, so people understand what this is.

MAL Yeah, do that. I couldn't do it justice anyway.

JON All right. This is from the Associated Press on February 18, 2005:

"Air traffic controllers who handled two of the hijacked flights on Sept. 11, 2001, recorded their experiences shortly after the planes crashed into the World Trade Center but a supervisor destroyed the tape, Government investigators said Thursday."

"Sometime between December 2001 and February 2002, an unidentified Federal Aviation Administration quality assurance manager crushed the cassette case in his hand, cut the tape into small pieces and threw them away in multiple trash cans, the report said."

Another report, and this is from, I believe, the New York Times:

"The Inspector General, Kenneth M. Mead, said that the officials' keeping the existence of the tape a secret and the decision by one to destroy it had not served "the interests of the F.A.A., the department or the public" and could foster suspicions among the public."

MAL No, really?

JON Get out!

MAL Yeah, right?

JON Suspicious? [Laughter]

MAL Yeah, it doesn't seem suspicious to me, but—

JON Okay.

"The quality-assurance manager told investigators that he had destroyed the tape because he thought making it was contrary to FAA policy, which calls for written statements, and because he felt that the controllers "were not in the correct frame of mind to have properly consented to the taping" because of the stress of that day, Mr. Mead reported."

"The quality-assurance manager destroyed the tape between December 2001 and February 2002. By that time, he and the center manager had received an email message sent by the FAA instructing officials to safeguard all records and adding, "If a question arises whether or not you should retain data, RETAIN IT."

The Inspector General attributed the tape's destruction to "poor judgment."

"An FAA spokesman, Greg Martin, said that his agency had cooperated with the 9/11 Commission and that was how the tape's existence had become known at the agency's headquarters.

"We believe it would not have added in any way to the information contained in all of the other materials that have already been provided to the investigators and the members of the 9/11 Commission," he said.

Nonetheless, Mr. Martin said that "we have taken appropriate disciplinary action" against the quality-assurance manager. For privacy reasons, he said, he could not say what those actions were or identify any of the employees involved."

And that's from the New York Times, May 6th, 2004.

And I have one more report to go over that has some specifics as to who these people are.

"The Center manager, Mike McCormick, asked six controllers involved to participate in the making of a cassette tape recording, providing their firsthand accounts of the morning's actions interacting with, or tracking, the two hijacked airplanes. McCormick knew that the six would have to prepare written statements, but those writings might not be undertaken until the controllers returned from stress-induced sick leave. He was seeking an immediate "contemporaneous recording" which could assist the controllers later in preparing their written statements. The tape also could assist law enforcement officials who might have an immediate need

for controller information about the hijackings. The DOT/IG considered the manager's taping initiative "prudent under the circumstances."

McCormick coordinated this initiative with the controller's local union President. The local union President agreed to the taping, on the condition that the taping was temporary, and that the tape was to be destroyed once standard written statements were obtained. This agreement was never relayed to the proper authorities."

"After the recording session, the tape was handed to Kevin Delaney, the Center's quality assurance manager. Its existence was entered in the Center's evidence log. However, neither Delaney nor McCormick informed FAA regional or national headquarters authorities of the tape's existence, or of their separate agreement with the union to destroy it. If higher authorities had been aware of the tape, it would have been regarded as an original record requiring five-year retention, the DOT/IG said."

"September 14th. The Center received a regional e-mail directing that all data and records for September 11th be retained and secured. The e-mail stressed, "If a question arises whether or not you should retain the data, RETAIN IT. If any questions, please call." Delaney told DOT/IG investigators he believed the e-mail did not apply to the tape-recorded statements since higher headquarters were unaware of its existence. (Okay . . .) Whether higher authorities were aware or not, whether the tape was a temporary or permanent record, is immaterial, according to experienced criminal investigators."

"December 2001 and February 2002. Sometime during this period Delaney, acting on his own initiative, destroyed the tape by breaking up the plastic housing and cutting the tape into small fragments, depositing the remnants in trash cans throughout the Center. McCormick told DOT/IG investigators if Delaney had asked permission to destroy the tape, he would have granted it.

As a former criminal investigator remarked, "[blind musician] Ray Charles could see that this was a cover-up."

"As a result of the judgments rendered by these managers, no one will know for certain the content of the tape or its intrinsic value, nor be able to compare the audiotaped statements with the controllers' written statements - one of which was prepared three weeks later - for purposes of ensuring completeness.

"Though technical details of the hijacked flights are well known based on radar data and pilot-controller radio communications, what those six controllers recounted in a group setting on September 11, in their own voices, about what transpired that morning, are no longer available to assist any investigation or inform the public."

And, it finally says:

"In late April, McCormick was suspended for 20 days without pay. He appealed the action. Disciplinary action is still under consideration for Delaney, an official at FAA headquarters said."

And that's from *Aviation Today* on May 17th, 2004.

So, we didn't know their names for a while. Finally, we got their names. And I looked at the 9/11 Commission to see if they spoke with these people. I found that they did speak with Delaney, the guy who destroyed the tape. (Yeah?) And this is from his Memoranda for the Record. It says:

"Delaney stated, prior to 9-11, nobody would have anticipated someone hijacking an aircraft and crashing it into a building."

Again, I got that quote because it's one we heard a lot. (Yeah) And this is the second part of what I got from his MFR.

"In subsequent interviews with ZNY employees, Commission staff gathered information that contradicts Delaney's statements. Please see Commission MFRs for Michael McCormick and David LaCates for further information."

So, they're saying that there are contradictory statements to what Delaney is saying, the guy that destroyed the tapes. But I don't know what it's with regard to. I did not look up Michael McCormick and David LaCates' MFRs, I'm sorry to say.

MAL Well, that's okay. It's certainly something to look at next.

JON Yeah, for people interested. (Yeah)

Now, there's one thing I'm going to go over with regard to the FAA. (Mm-hmm) Do you recall that Condoleezza Rice—or do you recall we were told that there were no warnings of any kind?

MAL Oh, I remember her saying it and just yelling at the computer screen.

JON Not just her. After 9/11 there were a multitude of people...

MAL Yeah, yeah, it made me yell every time nearly. [Laughs]

JON Right. Okay, so what I did was is I went—there was a monograph released by the 9/11 Commission (Uh-huh) after the release of the 9/11 Report and I got this directly from HistoryCommons.org. Between April 1st, 2001 and September 10th, 2001: Nearly Half of FAA's Daily Intelligence Summaries Mention Bin Laden or Al-Qaeda and no action is taken. And I'm going to read this entry.

In 2005, it will be revealed that of the FAA's 105 daily intelligence summaries between these dates, 52 mention Bin Laden, Al-Qaeda, or both. Most of the mentions are "in regard to overseas threats." None of the warnings specifically predict something similar to the 9/11 attacks, but five of them mention Al-Qaeda's training for hijackings and two reports concern suicide operations unconnected to aviation. One of the warnings mentions air defense measures being taken in Genoa, Italy, for the July 2001 G-8 summit to protect from a possible air attack by terrorists. However, the New Jersey Star-Ledger is virtually the only newspaper in the U.S. to report this fact. Despite all these warnings, the FAA fails to take any extra security measures. They do not expand the use of in-flight air marshals or tighten airport screening for

weapons. A proposed rule to improve passenger screening and other security measures ordered by Congress in 1996 has held up and is still not in effect by 9/11. The 9/11 Commission's report on these FAA warnings released in 2005 will conclude that FAA officials were more concerned with reducing airline congestion, lessening delays, and easing air carriers' financial problems than preventing a hijacking. The FAA also makes no effort to expand its list of terror suspects, which includes only a dozen names. The former head of the FAA's civil aviation security branch later says he wasn't even aware of TIPOFF, the Government's main watch list, which included the names of two 9/11 hijackers before 9/11. Nor is there any evidence that a senior FAA working group responsible for security ever meets in 2001 to discuss "the high threat period that summer."

So, basically, the FAA got 52 warnings having to do with Bin Laden before 9/11—in a short timeframe. (Hmm) And, on 9/11, seemingly no one was prepared for what happened that day. (Right) The protocols were not followed that day.

MAL And the protocols had been developed, by the way, over literally decades of experience.

JON Decades!

MAL I mean, these are things that people, like I said—I keep on coming back to this. They did it every day. (Right) Some of these things, these other things that tie this person to that person and the whole scenario that you and I have discussed before, not just the air part, just the whole general sweep of it—indicates that there was a whole lot more to it as it went off. But anyway.

JON Right. So, the next question that we have, and I know you won't be able to answer this, but I have something.

Give or take, how many times prior to 9/11 were planes intercepted?

MAL Well, I know what I have read previously, but total? No idea.

JON

No idea. Well, I went to HistoryCommons.org and I got a list of scrambles or top reports of scrambles, so I'm just going to go ahead and read them. (Uh-huh)

A General Accounting Office report published in May 1994 states that "during the past four years, NORAD's alert fighters took off to intercept aircraft (referred to as scrambled) 1,518 times, or an average of 15 times per site per year." Of these incidents, the number of scrambles that are in response to suspected drug smuggling aircraft averages "one per site, or less than 7 percent of all of the alert sites' total activity." The remaining activity, about 93 percent of the total scrambles, "generally involved visually inspecting unidentified aircraft and assisting aircraft in distress."

In the two years from May 15, 1996 to May 14, 1998, NORAD's Western Air Defense Sector (WADS), which is responsible for the "air sovereignty" of the western 63 percent of the continental U.S., scrambles fighters 129 times to identify unknown aircraft that might be a threat. Over the same period, WADS scrambles fighters an additional 42 times against potential and actual drug smugglers.

In 1997, the Southeast Air Defense Sector (SEADS)—another of NORAD's three air defense sectors in the continental US—tracks 427 unidentified aircraft, and fighters intercept these "unknowns" 36 times. The same year, NORAD's Northeast Air Defense Sector (NEADS) handles 65 unidentified tracks and WADS handles 104 unidentified tracks, according to Major General Larry Arnold, the commander of the Continental United States NORAD Region on 9/11.

In 1998, SEADS logs more than 400 fighter scrambles.

In 1999, Airman magazine reports that NORAD's fighters on alert at Homestead Air Reserve Base in Florida are scrambled 75 times per year, on average. According to Captain Tom Herring, a full-time alert pilot at the base, this is more scrambles than any other unit in the Air National Guard.

According to the Calgary Herald, in 2000 there are 425

"unknowns," where an aircraft's pilot has not filed or has deviated from a flight plan, or has used the wrong radio frequency, and fighters are scrambled 129 times in response.

Between September 2000 and June 2001, fighters are scrambled 67 times to intercept suspicious aircraft, according to the Associated Press.

Lieutenant General Norton Schwartz, the commander of the Alaskan NORAD Region at the time of the 9/11 attacks, will say that before 9/11, it is "not unusual, and certainly was a well-refined procedure" for NORAD fighters to intercept an aircraft. He will add, though, that intercepting a commercial airliner is "not normal."

So, apparently, we've intercepted a few aircraft before and apparently knew what we were doing.

MAL Yeah, that one air force base in the year did 75? (Right) That's nearly 2 a week. Just that one day. Wow! That's—yeah, we didn't just have some experience with this.

JON Right, exactly.

MAL It's something we do every day. So, why on 9/11 did ALL of that fail? We definitely need that new investigation. Anyway, go on.

JON [Laughs] The next question is: What was NORAD's mission? And, I forget where I got this from? I think it was from John Farmer's book. I don't remember. I wish I had wrote it down.

During the early 1990s, NORAD's mission consequently changes from one of air defense to one of maintaining "air sovereignty," which NORAD defines as "providing surveillance and control of the territorial airspace." The new mission includes intercepting suspicious aircraft, tracking hijacked aircraft, assisting aircraft in distress, and counter-drug operations. As this change takes place, the number of aircraft defending American airspace is reduced. In 1987, there are 52 fighters on alert in the continental United States.

But by December 1999, there are just 14 alert fighters remaining around the continental United States.

So, their mission was to take care of our air space, essentially. The air sovereignty was their mission, so—anyway.

During the 9/11 Commission:

On 6/17/2004, 9/11 Commissioner Jamie Gorelick will question Gen. Myers about NORAD's mission. "In my experience, the military is very clear about its charters, and who is supposed to do what. So, if you go back and you look at the foundational documents for NORAD, they do not say defend us only against a threat coming in from across the ocean, or across our borders. It has two missions, and one of them is control of the airspace above the domestic United States, and aerospace control is defined as providing surveillance and control of the airspace of Canada and the United States. To me that air sovereignty concept means that you have a role which, if you were postured only externally you defined out of the job." [...] "I would like to know, as the second question, is it your job, and if not whose job is it, to make current assessments of a threat, and decide whether you are positioned correctly to carry out a mission, which at least on paper NORAD had." At the end of this exchange, Gen. Myers asks, "Did I answer both questions?" Jamie Gorelick responds, "yes, and no, and my time has expired." According to information collected by Dean Jackson, NORAD's mission at the time, coincided with Jamie Gorelick's understanding of it.

Okay, so, basically, what NORAD did was they told people they were looking outward. That their responsibility was to monitor things coming IN TO the United States, not what was happening WITHIN the United States.

MAL Which is completely a lie. It's just completely wrong. [Laughs] (Right)
Yeah, it's just that, they left out half of what they do. (Right)

JON So, basically, the next question is a quick one and I don't have to do much reading for it, thank God. NORAD told the 9/11 Commission that they were

looking outward. Meaning, they were only monitoring things coming in to the United States. Is this true or not?

So, basically, I looked at one of the MFRs for Colonel Robert Marr who was in charge of NEADS that day. (Mm-hmm) And on his MFR he makes, I think he makes the argument that they were looking outward. And it says:

"Commission staff presented to Marr that the flights that were hijacked on 9/11 were within physical capabilities of the radar NEADS is linked to."

MAL Right.

JON So, that kind of tells them that you're full of crap.

MAL Right, and the fact that they bothered even to write it is like saying: "We know this guy is full of crap."

JON Well, one of the things that Colonel Robert Marr did, and this is presented in the MFR of his. It says:

"Marr conceded that the NORAD presentation to the public of the events of 9/11 does not meet the fidelity of the Commission investigations."

MAL Oh! So, he basically said: "Yes, we are lying and we know that."

JON Right, exactly. Yeah, we're lying, we know it.

MAL Yeah – and

[Laughter]

JON Isn't this unbelievable how ridiculous this is at this point?

MAL Well, yeah, I mean it is ridiculous. And it's—the level of dysfunction necessary—or corruption—necessary to produce this kind of situation, ought to scare the crap out of people. (Right) I mean, it really should. You know, but we live with it every day. I think folks have almost gotten to think of this as normal somehow.

JON Well, that's a problem that this world, this post-9/11 world is becoming the norm. And that's scary to me. It's one of the reasons that I do what I do. I don't want this to be the norm. I don't want all of these wars to be the norm. I don't want kids growing up thinking this is the norm. You know?

MAL I hear you, big time.

JON All right, the next question says: We were told that the military exercises that were taking place that morning gave us a better response time. By all indications, is that true? (Laughs) And did the military exercises cause confusion? Do you know about this?

MAL Well, I know that the military exercises in general can cause confusion because of overlap. But, they're different systems in a way. I mean, the notional control of the gaming and all that is off by itself. The outside—I think that there has to be trackers when you're talking about something that major from the bigger agencies. I mean, Joint Staff has to consult with all these other agencies in order to avoid making horrible things happen, like air crashes and that.

So, there should have been eyes, there should have been eyes out, actually. To me, it would almost seem that if people had been operating with their—if they had been operating according to procedures and according to the way that the—the general way that they operated in a normal day, which was to aggressively pursue their mission, that they would have actually responded more quickly in some ways, or more creatively—because they already had people in the air. I mean, I don't know that that's an easy thing to do. But what I'm saying is I don't discount that as a possibility. I don't necessarily think it would muddle things. It might have helped, in a way, if people had had their eyes on it. I don't know.

JON Well, let's talk about that. I've always said that they said that the military exercises that were taking place that day helped their response, and yet, at the same time, they didn't manage to intercept any of the planes. So, I don't see that.

MAL This is what's interesting. Because on any normal day, they would send them after a target and then observe their flight track and see whether they were on it or not, and say: "Wait a minute! You're not going the right way." My understanding is that there were flights that were sent in the exact opposite direction that they needed to go and such? (Yes) Is that correct?

JON Well, there were planes that were sent over the ocean and they were sent there for a holding pattern, and they stayed there for a while. I don't exactly—again, unfortunately, I'm not an expert on this subject. I wish I was. I know more than a lot of people, but I'm not an expert.

MAL Yeah—

JON It's such a convoluted story, and I was talking to Lorie Van Auken, 9/11 Family Member, Lorie Van Auken about this, it is such a convoluted story to try and understand.

MAL Well, yeah, I think one of the big deals is that it seems like the obfuscators are banking on the fact that people don't really understand how things operate in the military sector (Right), and the frequency, like you said. I mean, you're bringing up these facts on how often it really does happen and that it's a way of life for some people, and they understand it intimately. And the thing that happened on 9/11 really shouldn't be possible.

JON Right. So, let me get into these—

MAL But the general public doesn't know that.

JON Right. I want to get into these military exercises because I think they're very important.

And there were military exercises taking place a little bit before 9/11 in late August and early September and they were called Red Flag Exercises. And this is directly from HistoryCommons.org

"In late August and early September 2001, members of the 121st Fighter Squadron of the District of Columbia Air National Guard (DCANG) participate in the "Red Flag" training exercises in Nevada. They do not return from it until September 8th." [...] "Red Flag is held four times a year at Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada. It is usually composed of two or three two-week periods." [...] "The timing of the Red Flag exercise may reduce the ability of the DCANG to respond to the 9/11 attacks. The 121st Fighter Squadron is stationed at Andrews Air Force Base, which is located 10 miles southeast of Washington D.C. Most of its pilots are

involved with the unit on only a part-time basis, while flying commercial jet planes in their civilian lives. Therefore, according to author Lynn Spencer, on 9/11 most of the 121st Fighter Squadron's pilots will be "back at their airline jobs, having just returned three days before from two weeks of the large-scale training exercise 'Red Flag' at Nellis Air Force Base in Las Vegas. [The squadron has] only seven pilots available." In addition, some of the pilots will need to have their flight data disks reprogrammed before they can launch. Between 9:05am and 11am on 9/11, Pilot Heather Penney Garcia will reportedly be "busy reprogramming flight data disks, which will still contain all the Nellis data from the Red Flag training exercise they just returned from."

So, that's an indication that maybe those red flags had a little something to do with the response, or lack of response, but the problem—

MAL Okay, but see, the way that the military operates, they are completely aware of who's going where and when, and those duties wouldn't have been that unit's responsibility. It would have been somebody else's. If they had been out of the loop, out of their immediate area due to training and all that, they wouldn't be on call anyway. So their readiness or lack of readiness in this situation wouldn't affect the general readiness overall. They wouldn't have been expected to perform in any capacity at that time except for everybody run for the base, we're going to war.

JON [Laughs] Well, the thing about the military exercises is that there were a multitude of them taking place on 9/11. And the 9/11 report only mentions one of them and it's in a footnote in the back of the book. And the footnote says:

On 9/11, NORAD was scheduled to conduct a military exercise, Vigilant Guardian, which postulated a bomber attack from the former Soviet Union. We investigated whether military preparations for the large-scale exercise compromised the military's response to the real-world terrorist attacks on 9/11. According to General Eberhart, "it took about 30 seconds" to make the adjustment to the real-world situation. Ralph Eberhart testimony, June 17, 2004. We found that the response was, if anything, expedited by the increased number of staff at the sectors and at NORAD

because of the scheduled exercise. See Robert Marr interview (Jan. 23, 2004).

MAL Yeah, it probably would involve in talking to each other and it would, yeah, that makes sense to me. And what didn't happen, doesn't.

JON Well, okay, so the 9/11 Report covers Vigilant Guardian, but it doesn't cover Northern Vigilance. It doesn't cover Global Guardian. It doesn't cover Amalgam Warrior. Which were all taking place that day.

So, the question is: Did the military exercises cause confusion? And I grabbed a lot of this from an article called "Real-World or Exercise:" Did the U.S. Military Mistake the 9/11 Attacks for a Training Scenario? This is from *Shoestring*, and it was written March 22, 2012. He's a contributor to HistoryCommons.org.

From the outset, personnel at NEADS wondered if reports they received about the 9/11 attacks were part of the exercise. Their first notification of the crisis came just before 8:38 a.m. on September 11, when Joseph Cooper, an air traffic controller at the FAA's Boston Center, called NEADS and reported, "We have a hijacked aircraft headed towards New York, and ... we need someone to scramble some F-16s or something up there, help us out." The response of the Technical Sergeant Jeremy Powell, who answered the call, was to ask, "Is this real-world or exercise?" Cooper replied, "No, this is not an exercise, not a test." According to *Vanity Fair*, "Powell, like almost everyone in the room, first assumes the phone call is from the simulations team on hand to send 'inputs'--simulated scenarios--into play for the day's training exercise."

...at 9:03 a.m., NEADS received a phone call informing it that a second aircraft had been hijacked, and personnel also saw the live television coverage of the second plane, Flight 175, crashing into the World Trade Center. A minute or two later, recordings of the operations floor reveal, several members of staff discussed these developments among themselves. One of them asked, "Is this explosion part of what we're looking at now on TV?" Someone replied: "Yes. And there's a possible second hijack also--a United Airlines."

Another person then commented, "I think this is a damn input, to be honest." An "input" is a simulations input, as part of a training exercise. Someone else said, "Then this is a damned messed-up input."

At 9:09 a.m., one of the NEADS ID technicians complained, "I hope they cancel the exercise, because this is ridiculous." Then at 9:15 a.m., an off-duty member of staff called in and asked someone in the ID section about the exercise. They said, "I've been watching [the news] for about 10 minutes, and I said, "I wonder if they're, did they suspend the exercise?" The person at NEADS answered, "Not at this time, no, but I think they're going to." He then laughed and added, "I don't know."

At around 9:20 a.m., one of the ID technicians commented, "This was pre-planned, I bet you, for 9 o'clock." A colleague of hers replies, "Oh, I bet you it was."

At 10:08 a.m., Master Sergeant Joe McCain, the mission crew commander technician, responded to Master Sergeant Maureen Dooley, the leader of the ID section, after she provided details of a bomb that was being reported on United Airlines Flight 93, the fourth hijacked plane, which supposedly crashed in Pennsylvania that morning. McCain commented, "If this is an exercise input, this is a good one." (JON: That was at 10:08) (MAL: Oh)

...author Lynn Spencer described that moment, writing: "Marr has participated in enough training missions to know this is something out of the ordinary. Clearly, he thinks, the simex [simulated exercise] is kicking off with a lively, unexpected twist. ... His bet is that his simulations team has started off the exercise by throwing out a 'heart attack card' to see how the troops respond to a first-aid call from a fellow soldier, testing their first responder training."

Major General Larry Arnold, the commander of the Continental United States NORAD Region on September 11, has recalled that when he was informed of the first hijacking, the first thing he thought was: "Is this part of the exercise? Is

this some kind of a screw-up?"

Nasypany has said, "When they told me there was a hijack, my first reaction was, 'Somebody started the exercise early.'" Nasypany knew that the exercise was scheduled to include a simulated hijacking, and so, he recalled, he "actually said out loud, "The hijack's not supposed to be for another hour."

...audio recordings reveal that at around 9:00 a.m. on September 11th, Nasypany joked with his colleagues about what happened when NEADS was alerted to the first hijacking, of American Airlines Flight 11. He said: "And where was I? I was on the shitter!" He continued, "When I heard, it was like, "Oh my God!" He added, "I knew that was an exercise."

...recordings of the operations floor reveal that at 8:57 a.m., around 20 minutes after NEADS was alerted to the first hijacking, Kevin Nasypany was discussing the first plane hitting the World Trade Center with a colleague. He then joked, "Think we put the exercise on hold, what do you think?" and laughed heartily.

...at 8:43 a.m., while NEADS personnel were busy responding to the reported hijacking of Flight 11, James Fox commented, "I've never seen so much real-world stuff happen during an exercise." (Hmmm)

Robert Marr, too, appears to have understood "real-world" to be a term that is used to describe a live-fly exercise event. When he saw personnel on the operations floor gathered around a radar scope after they learned of the first hijacking, Marr sent Dawne Deskins to find out what was happening. After Deskins then learned about the hijacking, she returned to the NEADS battle cab and reportedly told Marr: "It's a hijacking, and this is real life, not part of the exercise." According to the account of Lynn Spencer, which was presumably based on an interview with Marr, Marr then thought: "This is an interesting start to the exercise. This 'real-world' mixed in with today's simex will keep them on their toes."

JON So, those are all of the accounts that I collected from that article that indicated that there was some confusion about the exercises that day. What do you think?

MAL I think that within the units participating in the exercises there was probably quite a bit of confusion between the two. But it seems like they were at least attempting to get a handle on which it was, which is what you're supposed to do. (Right) We always—but I guess the confusion seems to be apparent. That still shouldn't have stopped them from flying.

JON Well, what happened was General Ralph Eberhart told the 9/11 Commission that:

The situation that you're referring to, I think, at most cost us
30 seconds –

And the situation he was referring to was that first quote about real-world or exercise, was this real-world or exercise? But, as you could see throughout the attacks there were other quotes about whether or not this was an exercise. So, Ralph Eberhart really only addressed one of those seeming confusions.

MAL Yeah, and I get that. What he said was what we just talked about, what you described showed that somebody sent a communication and the person who received it confirmed the status of it and that should have dictated what came next. It looks like—some of what you said, some of the same people who got the response then went on thinking it was an exercise anyway, which really confuses me.

JON Exactly. Now, look at the 9/11 Commission and what they investigated. They only mentioned one of the exercises that day. See, to me, whatever the 9/11 Commission omits becomes an area of interest. So—

MAL I could see how that would—yes, yes, that would follow. [Laughs]

JON So, anyway, I'm going to read a little paragraph from Richard Clarke's book *Against All Enemies*. (All right) And this is apparently at 9:28:

According to his own account, during a video conference with top officials that he is directing, counterterrorism "tsar"

Richard Clarke asks acting Joint Chiefs of Staff Chairman Richard Myers, "I assume NORAD has scrambled fighters and AWACS. How many? Where?" Myers, who is at the Pentagon, replies, "Not a pretty picture, Dick. We are in the middle of Vigilant Warrior, a NORAD exercise, but... Otis has launched two birds toward New York. Langley is trying to get two up now [toward Washington]. The AWACS are at Tinker and not on alert." Vigilant Warrior may be a mistaken reference to either the on-going war game Vigilant Guardian, or perhaps another exercise called Amalgam Warrior.

So there's Richard Clarke on the telephone—according to him, on the teleconference with Myers and Myers says, "Not a pretty picture, Dick. We're in the middle Vigilant Warrior, a NORAD exercise." Now, doesn't that seem like the war games might have caused a problem? Based on what Clarke is saying Myers said.

MAL Well, I think that it's possible. I'm not being an Air Force guy, I don't really know how they station these outfits. But, once again, when you have a training schedule, you're supposed to allocate for your real-world mission regardless. When you're an operational unit, you have an operational responsibility. You're supposed to. They may not have and this may be what he's referring to, they may not have scheduled sufficient resources to actually respond to what would have normally been a normal day's activity. (Right) Which would have been a dreadful mistake, and somebody needs to answer for that. (Yep)

So whatever excuses that they keep giving that you're reading to me these one at a time, each one of them has this kind of element to it where you could buy that on the one time, oops. But under the circumstances (Laughs) and in this context, it doesn't wash.

JON Well, that's what Mindy Kleinberg said in her statement that I read. You know, one time (Sure) but how many times? (Yeah)

I'm going to read—Cynthia McKinney actually tried to get answers about these military exercises on two separate accounts.

MAL Bless her heart.

JON I'm going to read both accounts.

On February 25th, 2005, then Rep. Cynthia McKinney asked Donald Rumsfeld about the exercises that were taking place on 9/11, but did not get an answer on that day.

On March 10th, 2005, Rep. McKinney asked Donald Rumsfeld, and Gen. Richard Myers about the exercises again. The first question asked by Rep. McKinney was, "Whether or not the activities of the 4 wargames going on on Sept. 11th actually impaired our ability to respond to the attacks." Gen. Myers responded with, "The answer to the question is, no, did not impair our response. In fact, Gen. Eberhart who was in the command of the North American Aerospace Defense Command as he testified in front of the 9/11 Commission... I believe...I believe he told them that it enhanced our ability to respond." Then Rep. McKinney asked, "Who was in charge of managing those wargames?" and was cut off by Rep. Duncan Hunter. Gen. Myers never gave a name, but he did say, "North American Aerospace Defense Command was responsible." She was promised an answer in writing and as far as I know, she never received it. (Mm-hmm)

So, all right, so the next question is: What are injects or SIMS and did they affect our response that morning? And what I got was an article from *Shoestring* "Let's Get Rid of This Goddamn Sim': How NORAD Radar Screens Displayed False Tracks All Through the 9/11 Attacks. And this was written on August 12, 2010. There's only two paragraphs, so that's good.

...at 9:30 a.m. that morning a member of staff on the NEADS operations floor complained about simulated material that was appearing on the NEADS radar screens. He said: "You know what, let's get rid of this goddamn sim. Turn your sim switches off. Let's get rid of that crap." Four minutes later, Technical Sergeant Jeffrey Richmond gave an instruction to the NEADS surveillance technicians, "All surveillance, turn off your sim switches." (A "sim switch" presumably allows a technician to either display or turn off any simulated material on their radar screen)

At 10:12 a.m., an officer at the NORAD operations center, "Captain Taylor," called NEADS and spoke to Captain Brian

Nagel, the chief of live exercises there. After introducing himself, Taylor said, "What we need you to do right now is to terminate all exercise inputs coming into Cheyenne Mountain." Nagel gave Taylor an extension number and asked him to call it to get the exercise inputs stopped. Taylor replied, "I'll do that." "Inputs," according to an article in *Vanity Fair*, are simulated scenarios that are put into play by a simulations team during training exercises.

So, all throughout 9/11 there were fake blips and injects and simulations on their radar screens. What do you think about that?

MAL Well, I think that if you're talking about an operational unit mixing emotional and real-world at the same time, if they haven't set it up so they can just look at the display and tell that it's a sim, then I don't know what they've been doing all these years. (Laughs) I mean, honestly, it's such a no-brainer, but hey, maybe they didn't do that. Okay, because you're asking the non-experts so we can speculate like crazy.

JON Yeah, exactly.

MAL I mean what reason is there for that to be possible? Think about that. Why in the world would you allow your inputs to be so indistinguishable? (Right) Exercise from real-world. When you're talking about actually putting people in the air and actually keeping people from crashing. (Right) What the hell is that? Maybe there's good explanation for something like that, but I don't know what it is.

JON I don't know what it is either. Okay.

What time was a CAP (combat air patrol) formed over New York City? Do you know?

MAL Well, it depends. Sometimes CAPs are continuous depending upon threat levels. I know a little—I know that much about it. Not a whole hell of a lot more. But you can have CAP patrols up for weeks on end if your tensions are high. So, what was the alert level at the time? What were they supposed to be doing?

JON Well:

According to the 9/11 Commission, the two fighters launched from Otis Air Force Base arrive over Manhattan at 9:25 a.m., after exiting their holding pattern off the Long Island coast at 9:13 a.m. They then establish a combat air patrol (CAP) over New York. The commission bases this conclusion on its analysis of FAA radar data and interviews with the two Otis pilots, Daniel Nash and Timothy Duffy.

Now, there are conflicting accounts about this.

According to the accounts of numerous witnesses on the ground near the World Trade Center, military fighter jets are first noticed flying over Manhattan either shortly before or soon after the second collapse, at 10:28 a.m. Some witnesses recall fighters arriving just before this collapse:

Emergency medical technicians Dulce McCorvey and Michael D'Angelo hear fighters flying over Manhattan at unspecified times after the first tower's collapse.

Lieutenant Sean O'Malley and firefighters Pete Giudetti and Dan Potter notice jet fighters flying overhead soon before the second collapse.

Other witnesses say the fighters arrive soon after this collapse (the second collapse):

Deputy Fire Chief Robert Browne, police officer Peter Moog, and emergency medical technicians Richard Zarrillo and Jason Katz notice fighters overhead immediately after, or fairly soon after, the second tower's collapse.

Mayor Rudolph Giuliani, the Police Commissioner Bernard Kerik, and Office of Emergency Management Director Richard Sheirer are heading north together after leaving their temporary command post on Barclay Street. In some accounts, all three of them recollect hearing the first military jets overhead soon after the second tower's collapse.

However, according to another account, Giuliani hears the first jet slightly earlier, at around 10:20 a.m. And, in his

private testimony before the 9/11 Commission, Kerik claims to have heard a fighter jet coming when he was heading to the temporary command post on Barclay Street, i.e. shortly before 9:50 a.m.

Now, I have two pieces of, I guess, evidence [Laughs]. If you listen to Howard Stern's broadcast that morning, he's talking to different people throughout the city on their phones. (Uh-huh) And if you listen to his recording that morning, you'll hear that fighters don't arrive until after the first tower collapses. And then, I don't recommend this movie, promoting this movie at all because it talks a lot about speculative bullshit, but there's a movie out there called *9/11 EyeWitness*, which has footage of the buildings that morning as things progressed. And you did not hear fighter jets over the skies of New York City until after the first tower collapsed, which coincides with Howard Stern's show that morning. So, that's about 10:09, I guess, that fighters arrived over the skies of New York City. Compare that to the 9:25 timeline of the 9/11 Commission, and it's a huge discrepancy. That's like a 45-minute discrepancy.

MAL Wow. Well I couldn't begin to explain that. What does the hard data say? People's recollections and stuff as an aggregate are indicative of but aren't really evidence.

JON Well, as I showed some people's accounts showed fighter jets, according to them, didn't arrive until either after the first tower collapsed or after the second tower collapsed, which was long after the 9:25 assumed timeline by the 9/11 Commission. So—

MAL I can't explain that. It's definitely something that needs explaining.

JON It's just a huge discrepancy.

MAL It is. It's gigantic. You could drive a truck through it. Somebody needs to fix that. [Laughs]

JON Right, exactly. All right, let's continue along.

When were shoot down orders issued, and how were they received by fighter pilots? Do you know? Do you know anything about it?

MAL Well, they were usually issued after contact had been made and after they'd attempted to communicate and that kind of thing. Usually, I think there's an assessment period before you just blaze things down, and then you've got to get separate authorization. You don't arrive on the scene usually with shoot-down orders.

JON Well, shoot-down orders are like the last resort kind of thing.

MAL Yeah, it's the last thing that happens. You go, you look, you try to communicate, you know, etc. And that doesn't—even if they don't communicate with you, that doesn't mean shoot them down. That just means that you've got a situation you don't know what it is yet. If something gets dangerous about what's going on, then you might start talking about shooting down. But it's not the first thing that pops in—it's not like a traffic stop in Albuquerque.

JON Right, exactly.

According to Major Daniel Nash, pilot of one of the two fighters first scrambled on 9/11 at 8:52 a.m., their fighters over New York City are never given shutdown orders by the military that day.

...at 10:18 a.m., according to White House logs, Cheney calls Bush, who is on board Air Force One, and speaks with him for two minutes. White House press secretary Ari Fleischer notes that at 10:20 a.m., Bush informs him that he has authorized the shutdown of aircraft, if necessary. However, as the Commission will later note, "Among the sources that reflect other important events that morning there is no documentary evidence for this call, although the relevant sources are incomplete." Reportedly, some members of the Commission's staff will not believe this call between Bush and Cheney ever took place. Cheney phones Bush at 10:18. According to the 9/11 Commission, it is in fact during that call that Bush authorizes the military to shoot down threatening aircraft.

At 10:31 a.m., according to the 9/11 Commission, NORAD Commander Major General Larry Arnold instructs his staff to broadcast the following message over a NORAD chat log:

"10:31 Vice President [Cheney] has cleared us to intercept tracks of interest and shoot them down if they do not respond, per CONR CC [General Arnold]." NEADS first learns of the shutdown order from this message. However, NEADS does not pass the order to the fighter pilots in New York City and Washington. NEADS leaders later say they do not pass it on because they are unsure how the pilots should proceed with this guidance.

"Cheney testified to the 9/11 Commission that he spoke with President Bush before giving an order to shoot down a hijacked civilian airliner that appeared headed toward Washington. (The plane was United Flight 93, which crashed in a Pennsylvania field after a brave revolt by the passengers) But a source close to the commission, who declined to be identified revealing sensitive information, says that none of the staffers who worked on this aspect of the investigation believed Cheney's version of events.

(Huh) Oh, this is from a report from MSNBC:

A draft of the report conveyed their skepticism. But when top White House officials, including chief of staff Andy Card and the then White House counsel Alberto Gonzales, reviewed the draft, they became extremely agitated. After a prolonged battle, the report was toned down. The factual narrative, closely read, offers no evidence that Cheney sought initial authorization from the President. The point is not a small one. Legally, Cheney was required to get permission from his commander in chief, who was traveling (but reachable) at the time. If the public ever found out that Cheney gave the order on his own, it would have strongly fed the view that he was the real power behind the throne."

And that is from MSNBC, and the article is called "The Shot Heard Round the World" and that took place on February, 27th, 2006.

(Hmm)

Let's see—Okay:

"In his bunker under the White House, Vice President Cheney was not notified about United 93 until 10:02—only one minute before the airliner impacted the ground. Yet it was with dark bravado that the vice President and others in the Bush administration would later recount sober deliberations about the prospect of shooting down United 93. "Very, very tough decision, and the President understood the magnitude of that decision," Bush's then chief of staff, Andrew Card, told ABC News.

Cheney echoed, "The significance of saying to a pilot that you are authorized to shoot down a plane full of Americans is, a, you know, it's an order that had never been given before." And it wasn't on 9/11, either.

Apparently.

President Bush would finally grant commanders the authority to give that order at 10:18, which—though no one knew it at the time—was 15 minutes after the attack was over.

But comments such as those above were repeated by other administration and military figures in the weeks and months following 9/11, forging a notion that only the passengers' counterattack against their hijackers prevented an inevitable shootdown of United 93."

And all of that is from an article called "9/11 Live: The NORAD Tapes" from *Vanity Fair*, August 2006.

So, basically, there's a question about when or if Dick Cheney even talked to Bush, and gave directions to shoot down airliners that day. The Vice President has no power, okay? His power is to break ties in the senate and to take over in the event that the President is killed. He has no power other than that. (Mm-hmm) So, there's a big question if he gave a shoot-down authorization without the President's authority, he overstepped his bounds that day.

MAL It places an interesting chain of responsibility shift, doesn't it? (Yep)
Because, you know actually, under that structure anybody who obeyed the order would be in at least in questionable territory.

JON Right.

Now, how did—the next question: How did the 9/11 Commission deal with the lies they were being told by both the FAA and NORAD? And, let's see—I believe I grabbed this from HistoryCommons:

In the spring of 2004 "after finding that FAA and US military officials have made a string of false statements to them about the air defense on the day of the attacks and have withheld key documents for months, the 9/11 Commission's staff proposes a criminal investigation by the Justice Department into those officials."

"The proposal is contained in a memo sent by the Commission team investigating the day of the attacks to Philip Zelikow, the Commission's executive director. However, nothing much is done with the memo for months. A similar proposal will then be submitted to the very last meeting of the 9/11 Commissioners, who decide to refer the matter not to the Justice Department, but to the Inspector General of the Pentagon and FAA. Whereas the Justice Department could bring criminal charges for perjury, if it found they were warranted, the inspectors general cannot."

"According to John Azzarello, a Commission staffer behind the proposal, Zelikow fails to act on the proposal for weeks. Azzarello will say that Zelikow, who has friends at the Pentagon, "just buried that memo." Azzarello's account will be backed by Commission team leader John Farmer. However, Zelikow will say that Azzarello was not party to all the discussions about what to do and that the memo was delayed by other Commission staffers, not him. Zelikow's version will receive backing from the Commission's lawyer, Daniel Marcus."

So, there's a conflicting account there about when things were acted upon and so forth, but the end result is they did not refer it to the Justice

Department where they could be held accountable. They sent it to a corrupt, as we already pointed out, Inspector General where they would be let off the hook, which they were.

MAL Yeah, it's obvious—it's an obvious cover-up maneuver. And, once again, this and all the other several hundred little red flags, have been ignored by this Commission. And some of them even say themselves: "Look, we would loved to have ran that down, but nobody will help us."

JON Well . . . you mean commissioners?

MAL Yeah, that's probably just a convenient excuse, but the fact is there were people, agencies, that stonewalled the Commission. So even if they had had all the right intentions from top to bottom, they still didn't have everything they needed.

JON Well, you just brought up a good point that they were stonewalled. At some point the 9/11 Commission—well they were given the powers to subpoena but they rarely used it. I think they only used it for the FAA and NORAD. Now, in late October, early November—and this is from HistoryCommons:

Following the discovery that NORAD is withholding extremely important evidence from the 9/11 Commission, John Farmer, the leader of the Commission team investigating the day of 9/11, and the Commission's Executive Director Philip Zelikow discuss subpoenaing the Pentagon. In the first meeting, Zelikow seems to support Farmer's demand that a subpoena be issued, but is "hard to read" according to Farmer. Farmer then returns to New York, where he is based for his work on the Commission. According to Farmer, he receives an urgent phone call from Daniel Marcus, the Commission's counsel, telling him Zelikow is trying to derail the subpoena and that Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld is to meet with the commissioners to dissuade them. Such a meeting will actually be held one day before the Commission votes on the subpoena. In Farmer's account, Marcus says: "You'd better get down here. It's all unraveling. Philip is undoing this." (Philip Zelikow) Marcus will later say he does not recall this call, but will say that Zelikow, who was close to members of Rumsfeld's staff, would even "flaunt" his good relations with Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence Stephen Cambone.

Zelikow will later make a successful last-ditch bid to prevent a subpoena being issued on the White House. According to Farmer, he returns to Washington and together with Dana Hyde, one of his staffers, confronts Zelikow. Hyde complains, "We can't do our job if you frustrate us." Farmer adds: "I thought you were supporting this subpoena. Now I hear otherwise. What's going on?" He demands he be allowed to address the commissioners on the subpoena, but Zelikow replies: "I represent the staff. I will represent your views." According to author Philip Shenon, Zelikow's face "turn[s] the crimson color that the staff in Washington ha[ve] seen before in moments of his most extreme rage." Zelikow then says, "It's beyond our pay grade at this point." Farmer disagrees and storms out of Zelikow's office. Zelikow will confirm that there was a difference of opinion with Farmer on the matter: "We did have concerns about timing and tactics. Tension was building to a breaking point." However, Zelikow will say he did not necessarily oppose a subpoena, as he shared Farmer's concerns about the Pentagon's truthfulness. Marcus will back Zelikow, saying that he thinks Zelikow did not try to derail the subpoena because of his friendship with Cambone or for any other reason.

So there are conflicting accounts about the subpoena (Mm-hmm). Now, Lee Hamilton, are you familiar with him?

MAL I don't know much about him. I know the name. That's about all and I'm not sure why I do.

JON He's someone who should not have been anywhere near the 9/11 Commission. He was good friends with Dick Cheney and Donald Rumsfeld. He helped to cover up the Iran-Contra Affair. He helped cover up the October surprise inquiry thing that happened.

And this is how Lee Hamilton dealt with the subpoenas:

November 5th

Lee Hamilton, vice chairman of the 9/11 Commission, makes an 11th-hour visit to the Pentagon in an attempt to avert a subpoena some on the Commission want to file on the

Defense Department over documents NORAD is withholding from the 9/11 Commission. At the Pentagon, Hamilton meets Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, his deputy Paul Wolfowitz, and Undersecretary for Intelligence Stephen Cambone. Hamilton takes with him Slade Gorton, a Republican member of the Commission who is inclined towards issuing the subpoena. It is unclear who initiated and arranged the meeting; some staffers who want the subpoena issued will accuse Philip Zelikow, the Commission's executive director, of setting it up as a part of a wider effort to thwart the subpoena. However, Zelikow will later say he does not recall having anything to do with the meeting.

At the meeting, Rumsfeld is, according to author Philip Shenon, "charming and agreeable" and insists he is unaware of the problems between the Commission and NORAD. He vows to resolve the issues and promises that any evidence that has been withheld until now will be turned over immediately. Therefore, he says, there is no need for a subpoena. Hamilton, who was initially rejected for the vice chairmanship of the Commission because of his links to Rumsfeld and other Republicans and who sometimes takes the current administration's side in internal Commission debates, thinks this is the end of the matter. "I've known Don Rumsfeld for 20, 30 years," he tells the other commissioners. "When he said, 'I'm going to get that information for you,' I took him at his word." Gorton's attitude is different. "I was outraged with NORAD and the way they had operated." Thinking false statements NORAD officials provided to the Commission may have been made knowingly, he will add, "Even if it wasn't intentional, it was just so grossly negligent and incompetent." The Commission will vote to issue the subpoena the next day, with Hamilton against and Gorton for it.

So, Lee Hamilton—it seems that Philip Zelikow and Lee Hamilton tried to save the day with regard to the subpoena, but there are conflicting accounts about that.

MAL

Yeah, most of the conflicts sound like: "I forgot. So—[Laughter] I don't think—there's not much weight to those." [Laughs]

JON

Right, exactly.

So, the next question is: What are some quotes about the FAA and NORAD's response that morning from people like Thomas Kean and John Farmer? And I just want to point out that Senator Mark Dayton, he confronted Thomas Kean, Lee Hamilton on one occasion, Philip Zelikow on another occasion. I think he confronted Donald Rumsfeld and Richard Myers on another occasion. On four separate occasions, Senator Mark Dayton questioned people from the military and from the 9/11 Commission about NORAD's lies. And there's a transcript of the first time he did it that's available at 911Truth.org and I just want to point that out for people because it's a lot of stuff to read through.

So, we're just going to read through these quotes. Here are some excerpts from Thomas Kean and Lee Hamilton's book: *Without Precedent*.

"There were also discrepancies between things NORAD was telling us about their performance on the morning of September 11—things that the agency had stated publicly after 9/11—and the story told by the limited tapes and documents the commission had received." These were puzzling and disturbing developments, and they account in part for some of the more bizarre and inaccurate conspiracy theories about 9/11." [...] "Farmer believed that NORAD was delivering incomplete records with the knowledge that the commission had a fixed end date that could be waited out." [...] "Throughout the course of our inquiry, the topic that invited the most skepticism—and thus the most conspiracy theorizing—was the performance of the FAA and NORAD on the day of September 11th, 2001." [...] "Fog of war could explain why some people were confused on the day of 9/11, but it could not explain why all of the after—action reports, accident investigations, and public testimony by FAA and NORAD officials advanced an account of 9/11 that was untrue."

John Farmer, Jr., senior counsel to the Commission stated that the Commission "discovered that . . . what Government and military officials had told Congress, the Commission, the media, and the public about who knew what when — was

almost entirely, and inexplicably, untrue." Farmer continues: "At some level of the Government, at some point in time . . . there was a decision not to tell the truth about what happened The (NORAD) tapes told a radically different story from what had been told to us and the public." Thomas Kean, the head of the 9/11 Commission, concurred: "We to this day don't know why NORAD told us what they told us, it was just so far from the truth."

Ken Merchant, NORAD's joint exercise design manager, will tell the 9/11 Commission in 2003 that he cannot "remember a time in the last 33 years when NORAD has not run a hijack exercise."

MAL

Ga-a-d.

JON

So, there are some quotes. What do you have to say about that?

MAL

Well, I find it amazing that with so many people in official capacity saying these things that nothing's been done about them. (Right) It's a complete mind-blower. I mean, pre-supposing any ability of the people within these agencies to actually respond properly at this point. I mean, there's so much regulatory capture within the industrial regulation agencies. The Pentagon pretty much does what it wants. Look at all that money they spent on a fighter that the pilots continue to say is absolutely worthless. Things like—it's—

JON

Is it infuriating for you?

MAL

Yeah, well of course, it's infuriating. So many things are. If we, once again, it seems like if these things—I'm losing my—I'm actually losing my ability to string words together at this point, because it—I'm trying to say the same thing differently.

JON

Right, okay, I get you.

MAL

You know?

JON

Well, let me read these two statements from the September 11th Advocates, the Jersey Girls. When the Monograph was released about the FAA receiving 52 warnings, this is the statement that they released. And this is

the September 11th Advocates Statement re: 9/11 Commission's Declassified Monograph on FAA Failures and it was released on February 11th, 2005.

September 11th was neither an intelligence failure nor was it a failure of imagination. It was nonfeasance on behalf of a whole host of Government agencies, including the FAA.

Of the 105 warnings issued, 52 warnings regarding al Qaeda were given to the FAA by the intelligence community in a six month period from April 2001 to September 2001. According to the 9/11 Commission's final report, there were eight information circulars put out by the FAA between July 2, and September 10, 2001. Five of these information circulars targeted overseas threats, while the remaining three targeted domestic threats.

The 52 threats regarding al Qaeda were not received by the FAA in a vacuum. From March 2001 to September 2001, according to the Joint Inquiry of Congress, our Intelligence Community received at least 41 specific threats of a possible domestic attack by al Qaeda. Additionally, the FAA was also made aware of the August 16, 2001 arrest of Zaccarias Moussouai. Finally, the FAA attended a high level meeting on July 5, 2001 where the domestic threat posed by al Qaeda was discussed by all relevant intelligence agencies.

According to the newly released FAA monograph, in the spring of 2001 the FAA knew that if "the intent of the hijacker is not to exchange hostages for prisoners, but to commit suicide in a spectacular explosion, a domestic hijacking would probably be preferable."

The aforementioned statement is yet another indicator of how widely known it was in the national security community that al Qaeda was interested in using planes as missiles. Yet, as the historic record also widely indicates, former National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice publicly stated that she didn't think that anyone could imagine that planes could be used as missiles.

MAL And certainly more screaming here. Sorry.

JON Furthermore, Ms. Rice also testified, under oath, before the 9/11 Commission, that the August 6th, 2001 PDB, "Bin Laden Determined to Strike in the U.S.," contained purely "historical" threat information. The revelation of the 52 warnings given to the FAA during this same time period would seem to indicate that Ms. Rice perjured herself during her testimony.

Moreover, Ms. Rice also testified that there was nothing more the U.S. Government could have done during the summer of 2001 to thwart the attacks of 9/11. Yet, the newly released 9/11 Monograph states that the federal air marshal program was specifically deleted from all domestic flights during the summer of 2001 as a result of cost cutting by the airlines. Certainly, placing air marshals on domestic flights was well within the purview of Ms. Rice's own responsibilities and tasking as National Security Advisor. Why has she not been held accountable? Additionally, why has no one in the airline community been held accountable?

An FAA spokesperson asserts that the FAA didn't have specific information regarding means or methods that would have enabled them to tailor any counter measures. This statement clearly contradicts the reality detailed in this report. Stepping up security in the face of terror warnings is not a new concept for America's Government agencies. The FAA testified before the 9/11 Commission that during the millennium an unknown terror plot caused them to ratchet up their security procedures. With 52 warnings, why was this not done in 2001?

The American public must not be lulled into a false sense of security. While Government reports might allege that the myriad of Government agencies, individuals, and institutions that failed our nation on 9/11 have been fixed post-9/11, the disturbing fact remains that after all the failures of 9/11 have been revealed, far too many of the same individuals who were unable to react appropriately to clear and abundant warnings, are still in their positions today.

Notably missing from this monograph is any information pertaining to NORAD's failure to timely scramble jets, which leads us to wonder what else is being withheld from the public.

JON And that was from the September 11th Advocates

Kristen Breitweiser
Patty Casazza
Monica Gabrielle
Mindy Kleinberg
Lorie Van Auken

MAL Mm-hmm.

JON Now, in 2006, August 2006, when it was revealed that the 9/11 Commission considered referring NORAD to the Justice Department for a criminal investigation. There was a statement released by the September 11th Advocates Friday, August 4, 2006. And it says:

Mandate of the 9/11 Commission

The 9/11 Independent Commission was established by law to "... ascertain, evaluate, and report on the evidence developed by all relevant Governmental agencies regarding the facts and circumstances surrounding the attacks... to make a full and complete accounting of the circumstances surrounding the attacks, and the extent of the United States' preparedness for, and immediate response to, the attacks..."

Recent stories in the Washington Post, the New York Times, as well as the release of the transcripts of the NORAD tapes in *Vanity Fair*, clearly show that the 9/11 Commission failed in its duties.

According to current reports, the Commission knew that it had been deceived by NORAD. In May 2003, representatives of NORAD testified, in full regalia, before the 9/11 Commission equipped with an easel and visual aids to highlight NORAD's timeline for the day of 9/11. In June

2004, NORAD testified again, changing its previous testimony. The new timeline blamed the lack of military response on late notification by the FAA. The Commissioners never determined or explained why there was a discrepancy between the two sets of testimonies. Governor Kean is quoted in the Washington Post article as saying "we, to this day don't know why NORAD told us what they told us, it was just so far from the truth ... It's one of those loose ends that never got tied."

The fact that the Commission did not see fit to tie up all loose ends in their final report or to hold those who came before them accountable for lying and/or making misleading statements puts into question the veracity of the entire Commission's report. Individuals who came before the Commission to testify, after NORAD's appearance, had no reason to state the truth. It was abundantly clear that there would be no repercussions for any misrepresentations.

Furthermore, the lack of tenacity and curiosity, by the Commissioners themselves, to determine why NORAD had deceived them is unconscionable. Knowing full well that the lack of military response was such a critical failure, begs the question of whether that same lack of tenacity and curiosity was applied to other critical areas of the 9/11 investigation.

We fought to establish the 9/11 Independent Commission because we believed that American citizens would be better served if our nation's vulnerabilities were uncovered and then fixed.

Unfortunately, once again the failure to fully and properly investigate all areas, not follow all leads and not address the need for accountability, whether it be bureaucrats lying at a hearing or personnel with questionable performance of assigned duties, continues to leave this Nation and its citizens vulnerable and at risk.

The 9/11 Commission was derelict in its duties. What we needed from them was a thorough investigation into the

events of September 11th. Inexcusably, five years later, we still do.

And that was written by:

Patty Casazza
Monica Gabrielle
Mindy Kleinberg
Lorie Van Auken

JON So, Malcolm, based on everything we went through, do you think we have a definitive story about the air response that morning?

MAL Hah! Not even close.

JON Not even close. (Yeah) So—we were lied to about 9/11. This is just another example of how we were lied to about 9/11. And I'm sorry that I could not get an expert to go over this. I did the best that I could and Malcolm—I want to thank Malcolm for being my guinea pig today.

MAL You're welcome.

JON Is there anything you'd like to say about all this?

MAL Well, I think that what you've been saying all along, has been true all along, and that is that we need a new investigation into all of this—an independent investigation with subpoena powers and the ability to file charges with a real live, independent investigative body instead of these put-up jobs we keep getting handed.

I believe the first try for the chairman was Kissinger, was it?

JON Yep, yes it was.

MAL Yeah, yeah and people screamed so loud that they said okay, okay, okay, we were just kidding. We'll put in this other guy you don't know who's almost as bad. [Laughs]

JON Right. It was also reported that Kean could be easily controlled by the White House. So—

The whole 9/11 Commission was just horrible. And it was a big slap in the face to the families, to everybody who lost someone that day, to everybody who was affected by that day, to everybody who died as a result of how that day has been used.

It's just horrible.

MAL Yeah.

JON Anyway, is there anything that you would like to promote?

MAL Well, let's see. There's quite a few things coming up on the national scene. One of the ones that springs to mind is the March Convergence in D.C. I believe that United National Antiwar Coalition and all its many, many groups has gotten behind this and there's going to be quite a presence as I understand it.

JON Are you talking about the Spring Rising?

MAL Yes, I am. I saw that that was coming on and that Answer and quite a few of the larger coalition groups are all piling in. So it should be a pretty big weekend at the very worst.

JON Yep, it was started again by Cindy and everybody's jumping on board and I can't go and it breaks my heart, because I broke my back and because I have to sit here, and it would just be so much trouble to get me down there. And I can't go. And it makes me so mad.

MAL I hear you. Well, what you're doing there is important, Jon. Like I said, persistence of the questions and the variety in and the depth of them. I mean there's so many different ways to come at this thing and say: Look, there's another hole. Look! There's another one. Holy cats! Can you believe these people actually said this thing could float? [Laughs] (Yep) There's too many holes. It's ridiculous. (Yep) We need to do something. But, the overall picture right now is pretty bleak on the "do something" score if you're talking about trying to reign in this national, this empire-level stuff. Where we have powers is in our own communities these days. And we need it there.

JON It's a very rough situation, and I focus on 9/11, but I focus on other issues as well, like Fukushima, which apparently has a new leak.

MAL Yes, as a matter of fact—thanks for bringing that up. That's something people ought to be aware of. There's some—apparently, fairly credible looking news coming out right now and I expect it will be more confirmed as time goes on, that they have a new criticality in one of the sunken cores. One of the reactor cores that melted has managed to conglomerate a large enough chunk that it has started a nuclear reaction again—or at least that is what is being said. The—

JON Well, I know that the West Coast is being hit with a lot of radiation from Fukushima.

MAL Yeah, it is, but we've had some very—there's a lot of things going on and Fukushima is one of them. This re-criticality is significant, but there are other incidents that have taken place just in recent history that we're struggling to explain.

For example, in September of 2014, there was a wild fire in central Oregon that raised the background levels in the Willamette Valley because of the smoky haze and the particulates in it to five times the alert level for several days, and we're now trying to determine what that was. The thing is that just a couple months later, or a few months later—I'm a little foggy on the exact dates yet—there was another such incident in Bakersfield and their readings were several hundred times the alert level, and we don't know why.

So, nuclear things are happening all around us. The fact that nuclear plants give off a certain background level every time they're refueled, or just as they operate, is something that most people don't know. It's called permissible levels, but there is no safe level, so you just have a little less danger here and a little—but there's always some.

JON Well, the reason I brought up Fukushima was because during Tour de Peace, you know, Cindy would give her talk and then I would give my talk about 9/11 and then Malcolm would start talking about Fukushima, which was a big topic at the time—

MAL And still is, really.

JON It still is. That's why I brought it up.

MAL So, as an anti-nuclear person and somebody who has been watching Fukushima for some time, I think I'd like to bring up this event that's happening on March 11th. It's a—the website is: Fukushima2015.com It's the fourth anniversary, actually in London, but there are events taking place all over the world, and if you check around you can see that it also has links for our friends in the USA, and then you can go to your city and see if you can join one of these events. Because, as you know, and we mentioned briefly, the plant Fukushima Daiichi has started another criticality, or we believe so at this time, that the monitoring and the outflow from the second reactor, Reactor #2, where the core has melted through had this huge increase in readings, so it becomes even more important now than it has been, which was hugely, to keep this on our radar.

So, I'm encouraging people to get out there and learn what they can about the situation there and join in on calling the world's attention to the need to do something about monitoring environmentally water and food so that we know what's happening to us. And, also, to talk about solutions.

JON Excellent! Okay, Malcolm, well I want to thank you very much for taking the time today to go over this stuff, and I hope you learned something.

MAL I did. I know I did. I learned that the rabbit hole is even deeper than I thought, and I already knew it was pretty deep. [Laughs]

JON Yep, yes it is.

Well, thank you very much, Malcolm. And have a good day, and I wish you good luck with everything you try to do in the future.

MAL You too, Jon. It was a good day. Thanks.

JON All right, thanks, Malcolm.

MAL Bye, bye.

JON This show is dedicated to 9/11 victims Alan Kleinberg and John Casazza.



Chapter/Episode 22 – Andy Worthington – March 3, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Andy Worthington (ANDY)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network.

This week we're going to talk about the inhumanity of Guantanamo Bay. We're also going to talk about how there can be no justice found at the Military Commission. Not for the 9/11 Families or anyone affected by that day. This might be harsh, but in my opinion, anyone who says justice can be found at GITMO, is either lying or just plain ignorant.

Hi, this is Jon and I'm here with Andy Worthington. Andy, how are you doing tonight?

ANDY I'm good, Jon. How are you?

JON I'm doing the best I can.

ANDY Good.

JON What I'm going to do is I'm going to read your bio for everyone and then we'll get started.

Andy Worthington is a freelance investigative journalist, activist, author, photographer, film-maker and singer-songwriter. He is the co-founder of the "Close Guantánamo" campaign, the director of "We Stand with Shaker," calling for the immediate release from Guantánamo of Shaker Aamer, the last British resident in the prison, and the author of *The Guantánamo Files: The Stories of the 774 Detainees in America's Illegal Prison* (published by Pluto Press, distributed by Macmillan in the US, and is available on Amazon) and of two other books: *Stonehenge: Celebration and Subversion* and *The Battle of the Beanfield*. He is also the co-director (with Polly Nash) of the documentary film, "Outside the Law: Stories from Guantánamo." He has written for *The New York Times* and *The Guardian*, and is currently writing for *Al-Jazeera*. He has also worked with the United Nations, WikiLeaks and Reprieve.

Would you like me to re-read that?

ANDY It's fine, Jon, don't worry. [Laughs] It was close enough.

JON Are you sure? (Yeah, yeah) Okay, great.

All right, so we'll get to the questions. The first question is: What was the day of 9/11 like for you?

ANDY Well, I was working at home and doing some writing and then my wife was suddenly shouting at me: "Andy! Andy! You better come and see what's happening." And then, so then, like everyone else, I came down and watched the TV and saw these terrible things happening. So, that was my experience of it. I mean, I was obviously a long way from it and—but as shocked as everybody was, really.

JON Right, so it was a complete shock to you. Okay. It was to most people, as well.

The next question is: What was the first thing you questioned about 9/11, if anything?

ANDY Okay, my memories of that time, Jon, it's such a long time ago now, but my memories of it—I remember thinking quite soon after it, as I think many

people did outside the United States—I'm not sure what the feeling was within the U.S.—that this appeared, although this was an attack on a huge scale and with an intention of is it really making an impact. And we didn't know what was going on. I remember feeling that this was some sort of attack on the United States, or some element of its foreign policy that I didn't know about at the time. But it felt that that's what it was, and that it was somebody who objected strenuously to some aspect of U.S. policy in one of the many countries abroad where there was perceived interference from them in a military presence.

It's funny, actually, thinking back to what we knew and what we didn't know at the time and who it may have been because we're now so used to the terrorist narrative and the terrorist agenda that we've had pushed for 13 years now, but it still holds to remember a time that didn't exist, I suppose.

JON Right. Well, you and I have had discussions in the past about questions that I have—trying to convince you of this, that, and the other thing and I'm just curious, do you question more today, like the legitimacy of the 9/11 Commission, perhaps?

ANDY Well, I don't necessarily believe that they were hired to get to the whole truth, but, I still believe the narrative that I first—fundamentally the book that I recommend people to read to discuss the build-up to 9/11, or one of the books, is *The Looming Tower* by Lawrence Wright, which I think lays out very clearly how the main problem in the run-up to 9/11, which was a terrorist attack, was that the FBI and the CIA were not communicating with each other and that clues that both sides should have been sharing—they weren't. But there are many reasons why I am—I cannot attribute incompetence to the Bush Administration while being able to manage to do something that was an inside job themselves.

I also have been pretty persuaded over the years by people close to Dick Cheney talking about how he fundamentally changed after those attacks. How he became a noticeably colder and harder person. This is people who count themselves among his friends, and that's never really seemed to me somebody who could be put on.

So, I still am afraid I have to disagree with you, Jon. We have to agree to differ (Laughs) that my understanding of this is that the people who were in charge, I think, were dangerous people to have in charge. They were going

to horribly overreact, which they did, and they were going to use it as an opportunity to push their own agendas.

One of the things that I remember being shocked by was reading Jane Mayer's book a few years ago about how British intelligence people happen to be in the Pentagon on the day of the 9/11 attacks, and how absolutely shocked they were that all these people were running around going: "Great! Now we can invade Iraq." And they were just in deep shock thinking: "Iraq? [Laughs] What the hell does Iraq have to do with it?" [Laughs] (Right, I remember) Just one example of the kind of, you know, the kind of—and, of course, later on these British intelligence people, if they were in their jobs, would be swept up in the Tony Blair-driven drive to join the United States in their absolutely illegal and unjustified attack on Iraq, which you know, as we now see, Jon, has been a disaster in almost any way it could have been.

JON All right, we'll have to agree to disagree—I don't want to get into a debate with you. But what I DO recommend is that you listen to the first 21 shows that I've had.

ANDY [Laughs] Okay, Jon.

JON When was GITMO opened and what was its purpose?

ANDY Okay, well, Guantanamo opened on January the 11th 2002, so exactly four months after 9/11. Its purpose was as a place where the existing laws and treaties governing the treatment of prisoners could be bypassed by the United States with—and of course, the only reason that you would want to bypass the protections on prisoners is so that you could do things to them that you're not allowed to do. So, I think it's reasonable to conclude that not only was it intended to bypass all of these laws and treaties governing the treatment of prisoners, that was done so that these people could be tortured or subject to other forms of abuse that are not allowed.

And actually, if we look back on the history of the period, Jon, what we see is that, you know, it opened on January 11th, 2002, lawyers, from the beginning tried to hold the Bush Administration to the existing standards of how you treat prisoners. But it took almost two and a half years to get to the Supreme Court where the Supreme Court said that they had habeas corpus rights and that lawyers had to be allowed in to see them.

And it took until June 2006, in another Supreme Court ruling—Hamdan v. Rumsfeld—for the Supreme Court to point out to the Bush Administration that it didn't matter how you tried to dress people up who were your captives, all of them were entitled to the baseline protections of Common Article Three of the Geneva Conventions, which prohibit torture and other forms of abuse.

So, we are in the situation looking back on people needing to understand that for a four-and-a-half-year period, the United States, the Government of the United States, claimed that it didn't have to treat people that it was depriving of their liberty in a humane manner. That's the bottom line of it. That's really pretty disgusting. (Yes) But, as we've also seen, Jon, of course, no one's been held accountable for that.

JON No, no one has been held accountable—with regard to A LOT of things. And—

ANDY [Laughs] Yeah, absolutely

JON Didn't they refer to them as enemy combatants, which therefore, they weren't qualified for the Geneva Conventions and so forth?

ANDY Well, yeah, they claimed that there was a category of unprivileged belligerence, another version of it, who didn't have the protections and that's why I feel it's so important to keep pointing out that eventually when the Supreme Court handed down a ruling on this pointed out to this administration that there IS no category of person that has no right. Everybody has the right not to be tortured or treated otherwise in an abusive manner. And the Bush administration had deliberately decided that this wasn't the case and had come up with slippery legal decisions about why they should be entitled to do this. Which was not acceptable. But it was something that they insisted on for all of this time.

And, when we look at why they were doing that, what they were trying to do, again, I think it's quite shocking really—I think the most prevalent aspect of what they were trying to do involves an intelligence policy called the Mosaic Theory, which is that if you have a whole bunch of people who appear to know nothing, or not nothing, but who appear to not know very much, then the theory is that if you keep on interrogating these people, you get them to provide little bits and pieces of information that which when you put them together with little bits and pieces of information from all

these other people, will build up to some coherent whole, that will enable you to make some kind of intelligence breakthrough.

I think it's completely unfounded as a theory. But it also, I think, enables people, hopefully, to see the potential scale of things which wasn't fully realized. But if you take the Mosaic Theory to its logical conclusion, they could have rammed it up everybody they found in Afghanistan and enabling countries, on the theory that they were Muslims who may have some kind of knowledge that will help them to understand what the threat that they faced was. But, as it turned out, it was a much smaller number of people. But they had this notion that any small amount of information could be useful. And that to get that, they were perfectly willing to try and justify holding people for years to decades, possibly forever. It's really, just really quite extraordinary, if you think a trained interrogator, for example, trained to build a rapport with a suspect and to try and get information in that manner wouldn't recognize any of this as being even at all practical or useful.

JON Well, it's common knowledge that torture does not work as a means of getting information. And, from what I understand, a lot of the torture that took place was to get information that helped the Bush Administration make their case for war in a lot of cases. And, it wasn't accurate. And I remember hearing stories about how Khalid Sheikh Mohammed would "make up stories" to get them to stop torturing him.

ANDY Right. Well, I think, it was more particularly Abu Zubaydah who did that. I'm not, I mean, I think the feeling with Khalid Sheikh Mohammed is that he gave them less. Abu Zubaydah gave them a lot more. But, certainly, what you're saying is absolutely true. You can get information out of people using torture, but you don't get accurate information. Or, to be strictly correct about it, you MAY get some accurate information, but you will also get untold inaccurate information. You then have to spend time following up all the leads to try and find out what's real and what isn't. (Right)

I remember years ago reading, the FBI's director, actually, who spoke to a journalist and who was quoted in an article in, I think, *Vanity Fair* saying that, basically, the FBI had its resources given over for a huge amount, for a significant amount of time to a whole succession of wild-goose chases, which were all the results of the lies that poor, old Abu Zubaydah was coming out with while he was being tortured. It was a complete waste of time. But they were told to follow-up all of these red-hot leads that had

come from the guy who was giving up this useful information and none of it was.

JON But wasn't it reported that Abu Zubaydah did not have the connections to Al-Qaeda that we were originally led to believe?

ANDY Oh, absolutely, Jon. Yeah, this is something that steadily emerged over the years. I think it was in 2009, if I recall correctly, that the Government was first filing illegal documents walking back from the claims that had been made. The grandiose claims that had been made in the early days.

When—I'm not entirely sure who was lying and exaggerating and distorting and to what effect. I certainly know that it was reported that Bush was told that Abu Zubaydah was significant. Then it was told by, I think, George Tenet that he wasn't and didn't want to lose face.

And, I know that FBI operatives are on record as saying that even before he was apprehended, people should have known who he was, that he was connected to a training camp, but not one that had anything to do with Al-Qaeda. And that he was not somebody who would be trusted with any detailed information about anything sensitive because, as they said, the guy was always on the phone. I think that's almost a verbatim quote. He obviously used his cell phone a lot. He was obviously a bit of a blabbermouth. It's not really what you want if you're dealing with sensitive—major terrorist operations are clearly only going to work if you have the smallest number of people involved.

So—and on we go, really, Jon. The stories, they build up to how it should have been apparent that he really wasn't who he said he was. They said he was number 3 in Al-Qaeda. They ended up, eventually, as I say in this legal document in 2009 saying, okay, he wasn't Al-Qaeda. He probably didn't know anything about 9/11 before it happened, and on and on. Walking back from almost everything. But then trying to claim that he was in charge of some militia after the 9/11 attacks, after the U.S. invasion, which somehow was engaged in U.S. forces.

I don't think there's a thread of truth in that either. I think as a facilitator what Abu Zubaydah did was that he helped a lot of people out in Afghanistan. And he helped a lot of people across the board—men, women, and children—civilians as well as combatants. I don't see that that makes him anything that he's been dressed up to be. But, of course, this is a guy

who, as we understand from the limited information that has been able to be offered by his lawyers who are technically prohibited from mentioning a word about him, have said that this is a guy who regularly suffers seizures, that he is pretty destroyed by what's happened to him. And it has never been the person that they said he was.

JON Right. What are some of the reported tortures that have taken place at GITMO? Besides the forced feeding, and so forth, what were—we found out recently about the rectal feeding—that's all considered torture in my book. But what are some of the reported tortures that have taken place?

ANDY Yeah, well, the rectal feeding, which is a specific CIA thing at some point—I mean, that was disgusting, wasn't it? (Yeah) I mean, I've been studying this for years. You've been reading about all this for years. That was one new fact that emerged where I just felt really sick, to be honest.

JON I honestly didn't know that you could do that.

ANDY What? Feel sick.

JON Yeah, I didn't know that you could feed someone rectally.

ANDY Oh, no, well I think it takes a particularly sadistic kind of mind to contemplate in the first place. Do you know what I mean? (Yeah) This is the thing, Jon, there's been certain aspects of the torture program, perhaps certain aspects of the CIA program, that involve very, very clinical attempts to break people mentally. Lots of which was derived from the military fear psychologists who were working for the Government with the CIA, trying to do things in an extremely controlled manner.

Then there are obviously other aspects of it where people who were inclined to sadism or were allowed to unleash their inner sadist were given much more leeway about the kind of things that they should get up to to do to people.

I think it runs the whole gamut of all of these things, the things that took place. And it still, I think it should shock people to realize how across the board it was—in Afghanistan, in Iraq, in the Black Sites, in Guantanamo—the different forms of torture and abuse that took place.

But you asked me specifically about Guantanamo? In Guantanamo, in the fall of 2002, the authorities had discovered that one of the men that they held was allegedly the elusive 20th hijacker from the 9/11 attacks, that he wasn't being cooperative, so Donald Rumsfeld authorized a program of specific techniques to be used on him. And he then went through a period of months and months where he was subjected to 20-hour interrogations on a daily basis. So, he was allowed very little sleep, was constantly woken up should he fall asleep during these 20hr interrogations. When he was just, you know, just humiliated in all kinds of ways and threatened in other kinds of ways. So, he was threatened with the rape of his female relatives. He was threatened with being taken to another country where terrible things would happen to him. He was humiliated through having women's underwear put on his head. Been made to bark like a dog. Having pictures of naked women hung around his neck. I would be—I can't remember now, specifically Jon, but I would imagine there were female personnel who were also interfering with him, because when they worked out that certain men were very susceptible to any kind of sexual issues then they would prey on them for this.

The other kind of stuff that was introduced was just a—because the program that was tailored for him, elements of this were ones that then spread throughout Guantanamo, essentially. I don't think they applied to everybody. I know that one person who spoke on the record about it said that it was one in six of the prisoners, which was about the height of the number of prisoners there, so it would be over a hundred people who were subjected to this kind of isolation and forced nudity, extreme heat, extreme cold, very loud music, white noise, what they called the frequent flyer program where they moved prisoners from cell-to-cell every few hours so they couldn't sleep—all of these kinds of things.

JON Weren't some of the individuals who were brought to Guantanamo people who were picked up or handed over by, I guess, the Pakistanis or the Afghans, just to get a terrorist. Here's a terrorist! And Then the U.S. would pay them money for these people?

ANDY Yeah, sure. Well, I mean they were paying—the average figure seems to be about \$5,000 a head, which is being paid in Afghanistan and Pakistan, which is a huge amount of money in those parts of the world. They were—we've got to remember, they wanted Al-Qaeda and the Taliban. So, the shorthand for the War on Terror and the prisoners that they've held at Guantanamo till this day is that they're all terrorists. That is what the

Republicans try and persuade the American public is going on. If you actually bother to spend a minute actually looking at the details of what's going on at Guantanamo, you'll find out that only a very, very small numbers of those men, a few percent, have ever actually been accused of terrorism.

Most of what constitutes terrorism is that these hapless guys from the middle east went to a training camp that was partly sponsored by Osama bin Laden and every few months he would turn up and deliver a stirring speech to them, and they would see him from a distance. And this is supposed to constitute terrorism. They were clearly, all of these people who were at these training camps, for example—if they were there, because it may have been lied about that they actually went to the camp. But even if they were—pretty much all of these people were there in a military context. They were fighting the northern alliance who were also Muslims in an interim Muslim civil war in Afghanistan that was going on in its own dreadful manner until suddenly 9/11 took place, and then the U.S. invaded and then suddenly everybody who was in Afghanistan at that moment—6th, 7th of October, 2001—suddenly, became an enemy of the United States. And not only—not actually even an enemy in a military context, but they all became effectively terrorists if they happened to fall into U.S. hands or were sold to them.

So, you know, I wouldn't like to say, Jon, the exact numbers of them that were soldiers and the exact numbers that were completely innocent people in the wrong place at the wrong time. There were, I think, it's fair to say, hundreds of people in Guantanamo—I would say a couple of hundred is perhaps accurate. Those people who had absolutely nothing to do with anything.

There were numerous house raids in Pakistan in the first half of 2002, based on what I can only describe as tragically inept intelligence. If that was the case, it may just have been that the Pakistanis were trying to keep the Americans sweet, so they were just coming up with all kinds of rubbish as to where the terrorists were hiding out. And, all manner of Muslim gentlemen who were there as office workers and teachers and all kinds of things were swept up and sent to Guantanamo.

JON

That is just so infuriating—

ANDY There were people who were missionaries and humanitarian aid workers, for example—but yeah, sorry. Go on, Jon.

JON I was just going to say—that's so infuriating to me. People look at Afghanistan as the "good war," but I still, for the crime of 9/11, don't see how you can hold an entire country accountable for the actions of a few. (No--) And, within the last two years, I think, Joe Biden referred to the Taliban as our friends, actually. (Laughs—Right)

But, anyway—

ANDY Well, yeah—the only thing that would have been acceptable at the time, I think, was the United States and its coalition partners—I think the legality of it all is still a bit shady—but let's say that we accept the notion that some response in that part of the world was acceptable. Then it would have been to go after Al-Qaeda, and then even stretching it, what the U.S. was determined to do was also to topple the Taliban Government. But, there is a great book by Anand Gopal, which I recommend for people to read. It's heartbreaking. It's a book called *No Good Men Among the Living: America, the Taliban, and the War through Afghan Eyes*.

Anand spent several years as a reporter in Afghanistan and he's looking at what happened in Afghanistan, and how tragically inept everything was. And once you—from his perspective—I mean, when I met him he explained it very succinctly. He said, it is almost unbelievable how the United States snatched defeat from the jaws of victory. He said, look, by early 2002, they actually achieved what they wanted. Most of Al-Qaeda was captured, dead, or scattered and the Taliban Government had been toppled. And, yet, what happens? The United States stayed. And what did they do when they stayed? They had no idea what they were doing. So they're still tooled up and angry and they had no idea who to trust and they were played by one disreputable warlord after another and just mired themselves in a disaster of their own making.

And, the last group of prisoners who arrived in Guantanamo, mostly Afghans, in the late 2002 and most of 2003 when they stopped sending people there for the most part, were just Afghan nobodies that one after the other were caught up in some feud in Afghanistan where the United States had been used to play the role of jailer. It was absolutely disgraceful. And when you think that what happened then is if they stop sending people to Afghanistan well they start piling them up in Bagram—thousands of them.

The same incompetence was displayed across the board. And, my God, what a way to lose hearts and minds and to be repeatedly imprisoning the wrong people. And not just that, but imprisoning them without any form of due process for over a decade, of course, in Guantanamo—but, it was typical in Bagram for people to be held for 18 months or two years before anybody bothered to even give them a character review to find out whether or not they had the right people or not.

JON Well, that's one of the points—

ANDY I mean, you couldn't create a better template for losing hearts and minds.
[Laughs]

JON That's one of the things that I bring up a lot is the fact that if our leaders honestly thought that our actions in that region would not stir up anger out of people or would not create thoughts of retaliation against the United States. They're absolutely morons. (Yeah) It's a perpetual war. When you kill somebody, you have a family, their family who suddenly hates the United States and wants to retaliate. It's a never-ending process.

And one of the things that was a surprise to me—at one time there was a poll taken that showed 92 percent of Afghans had never even heard of 9/11. (Right) So, I mean, it's just absurd.

ANDY Yeah, yeah, it absolutely is, Jon. But it's funny, because we could look back at other disastrous military adventures and some of the same contours would be there. What the hell was Vietnam about? (Right) Unwinnable wars that really shouldn't have been embarked upon, over and over again.

But, I really do wholeheartedly recommend Anand Gopal's book. It is heartbreaking. It is genuinely heartbreaking. I would be surprised if people aren't in tears reading it, because it's so well-expressed. The losing when you should have won. I mean, the limited aims of it were working, and then it was all turned away. And here we are, a decade later—more than a decade later, still not able to disentangle from this thing properly.

JON Well, the Taliban's back in power.

ANDY They would be because historically there were two things going on here. One, is that Afghanistan is the playground of Pakistan and that's not something that's going to be easily addressed.

The other thing is that a lot of these people are actually Afghans—it's actually their country. The problem with the neo-colonial projects—and believe me, I've looked at this one in terms of Iraq, particularly, but also Afghanistan with the British involvement. And I've watched what our leaders in Britain have said about this. They behave exactly like the colonial masters of the past, which they obviously think these people are sub-human compared to them. They don't imagine for a minute if the situation was reversed and a foreign, hostile invader came and invaded the UK, you know, promising all kinds of wonderful things, but actually being a foreign invader, occupying this land. Of course, people would rise up. (Yeah--) Of course people would be saying: "I'm not stopping until you guys are out of my country." Sorry, that's it. How dare you?! It's the persistent colonial mentality.

JON Right. And I try to make that comparison to people in the United States. What would YOU do if the United States was invaded by Canada? Would you just sit here and take it? (Laughs) Or would you rise up and, you know, you would rise up and you would be considered a terrorist in the eyes of Canada. If you're looking at Afghanistan, the United States looks at them, the people that rise up, as terrorists. We would be no different if someone invaded (Yeah) this country. (Yeah)

So, how many people have died at GITMO?

ANDY Ten people have died over the years—nine, I think. Sorry, nine people have died at Guantanamo.

JON Do you know what kind of causes?

ANDY Well, I know there was a case where one man who tragically had, he had been a huge supporter of the anti-Taliban movement in Afghanistan. He had helped to free from jail, from a Taliban jail, a handful of people, including somebody who was very prominent in the anti-Taliban post-U.S. invasion Government. He had helped these guys escape from a Taliban jail. The Taliban were then after him. He'd run away to Iran for quite some time. When he came back, thinking that it might be safe for him to do so after the U.S.-led invasion, he was then, through a terrible error or through being betrayed by somebody, ended up in U.S. custody and, the shocking thing is that over and over again, he told them what the story was and they refused

to believe him. And he died of cancer in Guantanamo. He was quite an old man, in Christmas 2007—2006, 2007.

And what I did was that I found out that Carlotta Gall of *The New York Times* had met his son sometime before that and had come across the story. So, I got in touch with Carlotta and we then wrote a front-page story for *The New York Times*, which was published in February 2008. Within an hour, somebody in the Bush Administration was on to *The New York Times* saying you shouldn't have employed this guy. (Laughs) Because then they apologized publicly for giving me a by-line on the front page because "I had a point of view." [Laughs]

JON Well, I don't know how familiar you are with The New York Times and how well they work together with the Government, but (Yeah) it's funny. I mean, it's absurd, sad—

ANDY It's a kind of badge of honor. The story happened and it's out there and people can find it, Jon. It was a very powerful story. He's the only one I know who died of natural causes. So, the other eight guys all, allegedly, died by committing suicide. Now, did they? Well, they're obviously a number of question marks about—I think once you start to look at it something very, very dark is going on at Guantanamo, which is completely comprehensible given the incredibly dark history of what's gone on in that place. People who—

JON I don't doubt that people would want to commit suicide in Guantanamo, but if they ALL committed suicide, it kind of becomes suspect.

ANDY Yeah, well, I mean, it may be that some of these cases are straight-forward, Jon. All I know is that over the years there have been suggestions that not all of those people who did commit suicide, did actually commit suicide. And actually, a lot of them were people who were strenuously resisting their oppression within the prison.

So, that already in itself starts to become a little bit suspicious—would these guys really give up? I mean, one of the guys who allegedly committed suicide, I met a former prisoner told me: "Oh, yeah, this guy he was very upset about the way they treated him. He couldn't stand the molestation, essentially. All the kind of sexual stuff that they did profoundly depressed him." And I thought, yeah, here's this older guy who was just humiliated to the point where he couldn't stand it anymore. But the ones who were kind

of younger and feistier, really? Really? They took their own life? They looked like they were devoted to fighting this oppression.

And I would recommend for people who are interested to read *Murder at Camp Delta* by Joseph Hickman that came out just six weeks ago. Joseph Hickman was a former staff sergeant at Guantanamo. He was in charge of the guard towers on the night that three prisoners allegedly died by committing suicide simultaneously.

JON They did that in one night? Oh, my goodness!

ANDY Yeah, they did. And, Joe Hickman, within the—in a guard tower and looking at the movement of people and from that basis couldn't accept the official story that these guys had killed themselves because it just didn't all add up. But, I really recommend people who want to know more to go and look at that story. Find out more about it. It's Joseph Hickman.

When the book—I mean, actually, five years ago Scott Horton wrote an article first about this in *Harper's* magazine. It's taken five years for the book to come out. There was some coverage when it came out. *Democracy Now!* did a feature on it. It's worth it for people to look at. The explanations—the official explanations are really not satisfactory. That's an understatement, but it's worth people exploring this.

JON I can relate to that with regard to 9/11—anyway.

ANDY Well, there you go, Jon. [Laughs]

JON How many people had been cleared to leave, but are still being held there?

ANDY There are 122 men still held at Guantanamo. So, that's way down from the 779 who've been held there in total. Over 500 of them were released by President Bush; the rest of them released under President Obama.

Of the 122 men still held, 55 of those 122 have been told by the U.S. Administration, by the authorities, mostly five years ago after an exhaustive high-level review process in the first year of Obama's first presidency that the U.S. no longer wants to hold them, and that arrangements would be made for them to be leaving. And they're all still there.

Why is that, you may ask? (Laughs) And it's a good question. And there are two reasons in particular. One is that, although President Obama has released a considerable number of people from Guantanamo, he ran up against opposition from Congress beginning really in about 2010, when legislation was passed that created a bunch of hoops and hurdles for him to have to overcome to release prisoners. Now, he always had the power to do that but he lacked the political will to engage in a fight with Republicans, so he sat on his hands for a few years. After the prisoners went on a huge hunger strike that got the world suddenly remembering that Guantanamo was still there and still a terrible place, he got a lot of criticism at all levels from all kinds of people and organizations and Governments and bodies, and so he promised to get off his hands and start doing something. And he has been releasing prisoners, while Congress is still trying to stop him from doing so.

So, that's been difficult. But the other reason is that most of these men are from Yemen. And if it's almost impossible to get out of Guantanamo for most people, then it's almost, almost, almost impossible to get out of Guantanamo if you're from the Yemen, if not actually impossible.

From the Bush administration times onwards and throughout the Obama administration—or I should say, since there was an Underwear Bomb plot at Christmas 2009, the entire U.S. establishment has been extremely unwilling to repatriate anyone from Yemen. Fearing the security situation is so fragile in the country in the presence of Al-Qaeda, they are so dangerous that they can't release anybody.

Now, I think that kind of blanket ban on releasing people is completely unacceptable. It constitutes a kind of guilt by nationality. And, as I've said, on my visits to the U.S. imagine if a Californian is released from a prison in the United States on the mainland and goes on to commit some sort of crime, and then a bunch of lawmakers get together and say: "What we need to do now to prevent anyone from California ever being released from prison again." That is a really, really far-right wing view of what would be possible for the prison system and the justice system. (Well—)

And, yet, when it comes to Guantanamo, this is apparently regarded as acceptable.

JON

Well, what I've told people, with regard to the crime of 9/11, I've said that you can't blame entire nationalities, ideologies, or religions for the actions

of a few. And it turns out that there's actually a term for that. It's called Collective Punishment (Yeah, yeah) and it's a war crime and it's against the Geneva Conventions.

ANDY Yeah, well and Collective Punishment is exactly right, and that is what is happening with the guys from Yemen. The only good thing that's happened recently is that actually a handful of these guys have been found new homes in other countries. You know, because for years, no one from Yemen was being released. So, while the Obama administration is refusing to push for releasing them to their home country, they have been working to find other countries for them to be sent to. Which has meant that some of them at least getting out there. Because otherwise they were collectively feeling that this Collective Punishment that you described was certainly being inflicted on them.

JON Right. Before I read the next question, I have a statement that was written by the September 11th Advocates. It was released on November 19, 2009, and it's in regard to AG Eric Holder's announcement on moving the 9/11 trials to New York City. And, if you don't mind, I'd like to read this little statement? (Yeah)

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE
November 19, 2009

We are encouraged by Attorney General Eric Holder's announcement that the trial of alleged 9/11 mastermind, Khalid Sheikh Mohammed, and four additional detainees, Walid Muhammed Salih Mubarak Bin Attash, Ramzi Bin Al Shibh, Ali Abdul-Aziz Ali, and Mustafa Ahmed Al Hawsawi, would be moved to our Federal Court system in New York City.

Unfortunately, this has evoked a knee-jerk reaction that has been brought to an almost feverish pitch by the media pundits and the politicians. This response seems to be agenda driven rhetoric unsupported by facts.

Fear mongering is a tactic that is often used by those in power to hide wrongdoing. Perhaps those responsible for ordering torture have something to hide. Could those people be creating this frenzy?

With the apparent desire to try these suspects in the military commission system, one would think that the success rate of prosecutions would be higher than that of the Federal Courts,' but that is not the case. To date, the military commissions system has had a very low success rate and has only brought one 9/11 terrorist case to completion. On the other hand, the American Justice System has been used to try terrorists 214 times since September 2001, with a success rate of 91% --195 people were convicted.

The one 9/11 related case that was brought to completion in the military commissions system, U.S. v. Hamdan (Bin Laden's driver), brought Hamdan only a 66-month sentence. He was sent back to Yemen in January 2009. Where was the outrage then?

In fact, having accused September 11th alleged terrorists on American soil, in Federal Court, is not precedent setting. The alleged 20th hijacker, Zacharias Moussaoui, was held in a Virginia detention center and was later sentenced in Federal Court, also located in Virginia. Where was the outcry at that time?

During the course of that hearing, we fortunately did not experience a terrorist incident. Admittedly, an attempted attack could occur whether we try these suspects in America or Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. Does that mean we should not try them at all?

It should also be noted that the military commissions system allows for secret proceedings where tainted evidence and hearsay could be used. Thus, any resulting verdict could lack credibility. For those who fear an attack because trials are being held on American soil, isn't it just as likely that a verdict lacking credibility could provoke an attack?

Additionally, we believe the decision to try these men in our Federal Courts is less about giving detainees the same privileges as American citizens and more about America being a nation that conducts itself according to the rule of

law. As a matter of practicality, in order to protect our citizens and soldiers around the world, it is best that we not devolve into barbarians seeking revenge. Retaliation then becomes an even greater risk.

It is time that we actually look at the facts and stop reacting from a place of fear.

Now, if you don't know, the September 11th Advocates are also known as the Jersey Girls, the four women responsible for the creation of the 9/11 Commission.

Do you have anything to say about that statement?

ANDY I thought that was a great statement. I say, yeah.

JON Yeah, I thought it wonderful, but the reason that I had brought it up, beside from the fact that family members are saying there's no justice to be found at GITMO (Yeah, yeah—)

My next question was: Do the military trials still permit hearsay evidence or have they done away with that?

ANDY Well, you know, the problem with the military commissions, it's funny, the only thing I could take exception to in that whole statement that you read was an alleged 9/11 trial and reaching completion in a military commission—there was a man named Salim Hamdan, who was a Yemeni guy who had, although he had been introduced to Osama bin Laden, he took a \$200 advanced paid job as one of seven drivers for Osama bin Laden. This was the lowliest level from which you could be operating. He had no knowledge of 9/11 or any kind of operational capacity. The analogies were made at the time, actually, I don't recall after World War II anybody trying to put Hitler's driver, Hitler's chauffeur in the dock.

So, Salim Hamdan was absolutely not involved in anything, in any way, that could be described as a war crime. He just drove a car occasionally to somebody who was perceived as a very bad man.

But, the problem with the military commission is that the job of the prosecutor is to hide all knowledge of torture from being exposed by the defense teams. And the job of the defense teams, trying to do their job

properly, is to expose all the evidence to light so that a fair judgment can be reached.

It means that what's happening in the high-profile cases in the military commissions is they're kind of stuck endlessly in the pre-trial hearings where the two sides are bouncing arguments between themselves, which can't really be resolved. Almost all the cases that have been resolved in the military commissions—and there aren't many of them—only two have actually gone to trial. The favorite route, when the United States can do it, is to reach plea deals. Because then they only have the uncomfortable business of having to deal with a proper core proceedings and evidence. And they just get somebody to sign a piece of paper saying: "I did whatever you said it was and you tell me that I can go home quite soon." Which is what's been happening in a number of cases.

It's a disgustingly broken system. It's a great shame that the Obama administration didn't stick to their words on holding the trials in New York City. Eric Holder stood up and made that statement and was then humiliated by his boss when Obama backed down when a bunch of, I think, opportunistic people decided to portray the Government as weak on national security, endangering people by proposing that these terrorists should be tried on the U.S. mainland.

JON I just saw that a conviction took place, I think, in New York City for a terrorist. There was no outcry then.

ANDY No, no, there's not. The problem is there is an interest that certain people have in the Republican party, on Fox News, all these kind of people, to stir things up when the word Guantanamo is mentioned. Guantanamo is a different kind of terrorist to any other kind of terrorist that must make people shake in their boots.

Now, I know that part of the reason for this is that there are certain forces within the U.S. society who like having a bunch of people held at Guantanamo without charge or trial or caught up in these interminable pre-trial hearings that may never get anywhere, who are effectively all in the same boat. They're held without due process by the United States, possibly forever, and there are people who like that. They like that power. They like the vengeance that comes with it because they think these are the guys who did it, and they like sending a message to the American people and to the world of: "We are the toughest people that you're ever going to encounter.

Don't think there's anybody tougher than us, because look at what we do. We don't need these pansy rules that we used to have. Now we say that these are bad guys. We put them away and we hold them there forever."

JON See, now, I've always thought the reasons that they didn't want these in federal court was not only because of torture but because of other information that could come out publicly—because it's a public setting. You have to face cross-examination. You have to provide evidence. You have to go through all these things. I mean there are many questions about Khalid Sheikh Mohammed. He had ties to the Pakistani ISI, I never hear about that. Which seems to be a theme—

ANDY Oh, yeah (Yeah) I mean, who knows, Jon, to be honest, but I don't think that's the main reason. I think that it's to keep people scared. And it's people trying to keep the American people scared, and also trying to say that they're the big protector. When in fact what they're doing is they're reveling in the ability to imprison people they portray as bad guys without any proof, without any form of due process whatsoever.

There are other aspects of the story obviously that could be of interest were it to come to trial. But I actually think that if they, if tomorrow they said, actually, forget it. We're canning the military commissions, we're moving these guys to federal court. There wouldn't be that much transparency. All that would happen is the prosecutors would come up with a minimum of random information that could be regarded as untainted, establishing that these are the people who did what they said they did and boy, the all-American jury would convict.

I honestly think that would happen. Because in so many other terrorism cases, Jon, we haven't actually seen the exposure of the truth. We've seen people going through the motions. I mean, it's not a very judicial process that isn't necessarily fair. Depending on what's being dealt with, people don't get dealt with fairly.

JON Oh, there are many problems with our federal courts.

ANDY Yeah, I mean, it's too late to undo the torture that took place. And I don't know whether—I don't know what is the best solution in these cases. What interests me more is that we haven't had a thorough repudiation of torture. We haven't had the required message sent out to the American people and to

the American establishment that it was wrong. That people high up who ordered it are prosecuted. There's no other way.

JON That's one of the problems, the biggest problem. One of the biggest problems in this country is a lack of accountability in Government. (Yes) And a Government that is not accountable, as we have learned, is an extremely dangerous Government.

ANDY Yeah, absolutely, yeah.

JON Do you know any of the defense lawyers for the 9/11 Five? And what have they told you about how legitimate the legal proceedings are?

ANDY Well, I have met a few of them over the years, Jon, but they aren't really allowed to talk about anything. [Laughs] This is the kind of main point that, I think, a lot of people would be very shocked to discover.

Now, when it comes to Guantanamo, it took lawyers two-and-a-half years to three years to get in the prison to meet people they were going to represent. And what happens when a lawyer meets a prisoner? From the very beginning it's been the same. They take handwritten notes of their discussions with the prisoner and then every word is presumptively classified. What they then have to do is they have to submit them to a Pentagon review process where somebody working in this office somewhere decides whether these notes can be unclassified or whether they must remain classified.

And over the years what we've seen is that actually a lot of information has come out about Guantanamo through this process that a proper fascist state wouldn't be allowing any of that out. But the residue or the—maybe it's more than the residue—the elements of the checks and balances that exist within the U.S. system have [AUDIOBAD] that over the years. A lot of disturbing information about Guantanamo has come out through things that are unclassified.

The important thing to remember about the high-value detainees—so these are the 14 guys who have spent years, in most cases in CIA black sites, before they got to Guantanamo in September 2006, is that not a single word any of these guys have ever uttered to their lawyers have been unclassified. Not a word. Everything has been remained classified. (Laughs)

And why would that be? Well, that would be because these were the guys who were tortured, you know? It's obviously deeply infuriating for the lawyers who are involved in trying to represent these people because, you know, there you go, there's an example of how the system remains rigged or broken or however you choose to describe it, but it's not a fair system.

JON Well, there are so many examples—you know, I monitor the news. And I monitor what goes on at Guantanamo Bay. And it seems like every other week there's some new kind of scandal taking place at Guantanamo (Yeah--) with regard to the military commissions. (Yeah) I remember when the lawyers—(Yeah, because they were, you know, yeah--) the lawyers were saying that they were being bugged by the CIA (Yeah) and so forth, and I just heard that they were trying to force the judges to live on the base and to get these trials underway, to force them to get the trial—

ANDY Which is funny because they then derailed the whole thing. [Laughs] (Right, exactly) I mean, obviously Jon, yeah, I mean, you're somebody that's paying attention. I've been paying attention. Obviously, I started researching and writing about this in 2006. In 2007, when I started writing about it full time as a journalist, the military commissions had just stumbled into life again. And, without exception, they had been a dark farce from the beginning.

It's funny, in a way that's humiliating for the United States establishment that they cannot ever present something coherent to the world. But they do, they stumble from one disaster to another. And over and over again something comes out from left field that they didn't expect that just yet again, you know, it's humiliating. They are not fit for purpose. They should be scrapped and the seven men who are currently being prosecuted, the only people who are ever going to be prosecuted, I believe, which includes the five men allegedly responsible for 9/11 attacks, need to be moved to the U.S. mainland, federal court trials need to be set up for them, and bring it on.

JON There are many family members who would love you for what you just said, Now—

ANDY They have been denied justice for such a long time, Jon. The fact is that this could all have been avoided if the Bush Administration had not decided to turn America into a torture nation, if these people had been apprehended and had been treated in a humane manner—which apart from anything else,

what we KNOW about some of these guys is that they were happily talking to the FBI who weren't torturing them before they were taken off by the CIA and tortured. All of this would have been wrapped up a long time ago.

JON One thing I wanted bring up—a lot of people question the statements of Khalid Sheikh Mohammed or the admission of guilt with regard to 9/11, and as a matter of fact, before he was captured he was interviewed by somebody by the name of Yosri Fouda and some people question that interview and that's fine, but when Obama came into office and said that he was going to close Guantanamo, that meant that the military commissions were over, essentially. And what they did as a result of that, if I remember correctly, is they actually released a document that showed some of the evidence that they had against Khalid Sheikh Mohammed. Are you familiar with any of that?

ANDY Yeah, yeah, yeah—

JON They talked about some computers—

ANDY They didn't say they weren't going to close down the military commissions. He actually froze them for a while to review them and then made the unwise decision (You're right--) to proceed with both federal court trials AND military commission trials, which was Eric Holder's announcement, when they should have just had federal court trials, I think, but you know. And they released him information that was, I mean, they released information from the combatant's status review tribunals that they had to hold for these guys to make them eligible for military commissions. The way the law was set up, you couldn't be put on trial in a military commission before it was decided through a tribunal that you were an enemy combatant. So, they had these tribunals for the high-level detainees, where Khalid Sheikh Mohammed claimed responsibility for everything. I mean, the joke at the time that I remember was where's the bit that says he was on the grassy knoll, because he basically claimed responsibility for everything that had ever happened, which was clearly ridiculous.

JON Exactly. Well, the thing was—what I'm trying to say to people is that he confessed to Yosri Fouda, they had evidence against him and I've seen some of the evidence (Yeah), so that's one of the reasons I don't entirely take Khalid Sheikh Mohammed out of the 9/11 equation. (Yeah) So—

ANDY Well, you also have to—

JON But the 9/11 Report—what I was going to say about the 9/11 Report—

ANDY You know the Ramzi Yousef connection...

JON I'm sorry?

ANDY You've got the Ramzi Yousef connection, I mean, he's (KSM) his nephew, so you know (Right), there's some story, whether it involves other players of course is a different matter. I entirely agree.

I mean, I'd love to see it, Jon. I'd love to see the military commissions canned, federal court trials taking place—I think it would be a straightforward matter to convince an all-American jury that these are the bad guys. But, it may be that it would be an opportunity for things to emerge. It would certainly be an opportunity to be created for all of these other possibilities to be aired in the media, if not in a courtroom. It would open it up. Because the thing about Guantanamo all along has been this is some funny shuttered little place, out of site out of mind. It doesn't fulfill the requirement of any kind of transparency. It just really doesn't. And a federal court trial, while hopefully providing some kind of closure for the people who lost their family members on September 11th, would also, I think, enable us to start to air some of these issues.

JON Well, that's the thing—

ANDY Because you're right, who is Khalid Sheikh Mohammed? Who did he know? What's the connection? How come he's related to Ramzi Yousef? What was that about in 1993 World Trade Center plot? Off we go. I mean, we could go scurry in all kinds of directions finding interesting things.

JON Well, that's the whole point. That's why the families for years have wanted this in the courtrooms and that's one of the reasons right now they're fighting to get Saudi Arabia into the courtroom. Because when you get 9/11 in the courtroom, you find out things that you did not find out from the 9/11 Commission or the Joint Congressional Inquiry and so on and so forth. So, that's—the federal courts are not perfect, but they're not as controlled as the military commissions, obviously.

ANDY Right, yeah, absolutely.

JON Now, recently, it was reported—and this is just something, a personal question. Recently, it was reported that the 9/11 Five showed up to proceedings showing Palestinian colors to support Gaza. Now, where did they manage to get these colors? It just seems an awful lot like propaganda to me.

ANDY Yeah, it sounds like it to me, Jon. I actually hadn't come across that story, so I don't know. I mean, it is theoretically possible that they would have asked their lawyers to find them something. But I can't imagine if it was actually something that politically charged that they would have complied with it. I think it's a different matter from when Binyam Mohamed, who was a British resident who, he was released in 2009, he was briefly charged in the military commissions. He asked his lawyer, Clive Stafford Smith, the founder of Reprieve, for something orange for when he took part in his military commissions hearing. He wanted it, he didn't want—they wanted him to look like a normal civilian and he wanted to make a point that he was a prisoner in this darkly iconic place and he wanted orange. So, you know, they—Clive—and he was saying: "Go and get me a Dutch football shirt, because the Dutch wear orange." [Laughs] (Right) He spent a lot of time trying to be able to make his statement, but of course, that wasn't anything that was politically contentious that was related to anything other than Guantanamo itself, wearing orange.

JON Wasn't there a time that—I'm sorry, go ahead.

ANDY No, no, no, go ahead, Jon.

JON Wasn't there a time when there was an actual propaganda film made by professional film makers shown at the military commissions about 9/11 and so forth?

ANDY Oh, I'm sure there would have been—an American propaganda film about it?

JON Yes, I believe so.

ANDY Well, I remember stuff like that was shown at the trial of José Padilla, which was one of two U.S. citizens who was ever held as an enemy combatant on U.S. soil and tortured. A guy who—the most that seems to be possible to be said of him was that he had traveled to Afghanistan and had put his name down to go to a training camp, but he was tied in to a

completely fictitious dirty bomb plot. And, asked that he was liberated from the military brig in which he'd been tortured, and was put into the federal court system because George Bush wouldn't try and defend torturing an American on American soil without due process. He had this trial where the jury, I believe, were wearing stars and stripes outfits on July the fourth (Right) and they were shown these huge propaganda films about Osama bin Laden. When, it had nothing to do with José Padilla —there was no suggestion that he had ever met Osama bin Laden.

JON Yeah, that's the story I remember. (Yeah) Okay, that's just so—it just seems like kangaroo courts are going on, literally, kangaroo courts.

ANDY Yeah, but you remember what happened with John Walker Lindh, as well, the American Taliban. (Yeah) A man against whom there was no evidence that he never took up arms against a fellow American. Well, David Hicks for that matter, the Australian who's finally had his military conviction overturned. He was an adventurer who converted to Islam. He later turned against that, but he was in Afghanistan after the U.S.-led invasion and when they picked him up they wanted to make an example of him. There was no suggestion that he had ever engaged in combat, had ever done any harm to any American.

JON Well, I don't know if you've heard or not, but it was recently announced that ISIS is in every state of the United States right now. So, I wonder how many—

ANDY Is that right? [Laughs]

JON Yeah, it was just announced, I forget by who—I think it was by the FBI—

ANDY Are you sure this isn't inept people searching the Internet and discovering the song by Bob Dylan? [Laughs]

JON No, this was real. Somebody just said that in every state ISIS exists. And I can't imagine a protester or somebody being arrested and called ISIS. I can see that coming, but you know, we'll see.

ANDY Right, yeah, yeah. We'll see how War on Terror Version 2 pans out, Jon, because I know that is happening here in the UK. Just as it was running out of speed, they're back with a new version.

JON Exactly, and unfortunately, ISIS was essentially created by our allies and us, and by our actions in the middle east. As I said, there's no statute of limitations on killing a child, on torturing somebody, on sodomizing somebody, on flushing Korans down the toilet, of having Blackwater hunt you for sport. There's no statute of limitations on the anger these things create. So, of course, there's going to be people in the middle east that are pissed off at us.

ANDY Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. Absolutely, I agree with you, Jon.

JON Saudi Arabia, Qatar, Kuwait—they were sending rebels into to Syria. We were sending them intelligence. Then we started sending them arms. Then we started sending in rebels of our own from Jordan. And, this whole mess turned into ISIS, essentially.

ANDY Yeah, no, absolutely, Jon, absolutely, yeah. It's depressing to watch it. (Yep) Because in that sense, although Guantanamo clearly acts as a recruiter, which you know, on those occasions that President Obama speaks so eloquently about Guantanamo, he recognizes it. To that extent, Guantanamo is kind of doing two things. One is that it's a legacy of something that was established by the Bush administration, which is certainly how Obama theorizes it in a lot of ways. He has never sent someone new there despite the cry to do that every time a terrorist suspect is seized. But those people who are holding on to Guantanamo somewhere that it's essential for America's safety and are really, really celebrating that, really pushing for it. Those people are obviously sending out a message to people who are engaged in activities now.

But, a lot of the things that are happening, the terrible stuff that you've been talking about that's happening out in the middle east now in a lot of ways seems unconnected. So you have this iconic beacon that is Guantanamo in some ways, in an important sense, but the rest of it is blowback for things that followed on from 9/11 in another way. I mean, how bad was the fallout from the illegal invasion of Iraq that led so much to the situation that we're in now.

Which, in some ways, those are the two, who were paying attention were aware of at the time. I remember, at the time, when these idiots dismantled the entire Baathist Separatists, put all the Baathists out of jobs. Say, wait a minute, you just destroyed any structures a civil society had. Plus, all these

guys are going to be really pissed off with you. And yet these were the people who were the soldiers. This isn't going to go well.

And, sure enough, that's the position that we're in now that we're looking at ISIS that this is some movement that involves a lot of these people who were dispossessed as a result of the U.S.-led invasion. So, it's horrible, horrible, to be going round and round in these circles of monstrosity that, you know, wait a minute, we have to go back in because of something we created in the first place?

JON Well, what I think is funny is how it's portrayed in America, because Obama "ended the Iraq war," even though we still had 15,000 people there. We have the largest base there. We had military contractors still there, and so on and so forth. And now they're acting as if: "Now we're six months into this new war, as if it's completely unconnected." (Yeah) It's just absurd to me.

ANDY Yeah, I know, it's so horrible, isn't it?

JON Well, my last question to you, and I think this is pretty obvious, do you consider the military commissions to be real justice?

ANDY No, absolutely not at all, Jon. They—I mean, I think I've said quite a lot about them in our previous (Yes) questions, but they should never have been resuscitated by Dick Cheney, who seemed to be the main driver of them. They limped on for a few years until the Supreme Court delivered an absolutely devastating ruling on them. And then Bush got Congress to bring them back to life with invented war crimes—the invented war crimes of providing material support to terrorism and conspiracy, which criminal—they're crimes that can be prosecuted in federal court, but they're not war crimes. And people told them, high-level people said: "This isn't going to work." The same when Obama resuscitated them—this isn't going to work. Members of Obama's own administration, high-level lawyers said: "We don't think, particularly providing material support to terrorism is going to stand up on appeal."

And that's what's been happening. I don't know how closely people have been watching, because it's not enough of the mainstream narrative in the United States. But, four of the military commissions, a handful of rulings, have been overturned precisely on this basis. They were told that providing material support to terrorism is not a war crime. It wasn't a war crime when

the legislation was passed. And it isn't a war crime. It's not recognized as one. Congress invented it, essentially. And it's been falling on appeal.

So the whole thing is unraveling, terribly. But, like I say, I don't genuinely think that the majority of Americans have any idea about this. Every now and then, they'll be tiny bits of coverage in the media as another one of these rulings bites the dust. Most recently it was David Hicks. But I don't think people are really seeing the extent to which this entire system has been judged to be a sham. (Well that's, you know--) And every time they have one of those 9/11 pre-trial hearings where some other farce happens—it really is, it's actually embarrassing. I think it should be embarrassing to the American people, Jon.

JON It certainly is to me, but unfortunately, the corporate media in this country does not cover things as they should. (No) Which was one of the reasons I tried to get you on board with saying: "We were lied to about 9/11," because you have a voice and when the corporate media doesn't work, you have to rely on those with a voice to tell people what's going on. And that's what you've done with Guantanamo and I thank you very much for everything you've written over the years. It's been very helpful to me, at least.

ANDY Well thank you.

JON And the military commissions, I just want to say, are a huge slap in the face to the 9/11 Family Members (Yeah, yeah) It's not justice. It's not justice. There can never be real justice at Guantanamo Bay. And I feel so sorry for all of the families and I hope that things change and that we get 9/11 into a real courtroom.

ANDY Yeah, no, absolutely.

JON Is there anything you would like to promote at this time?

ANDY Well, I just hope people have been listening to this. I hope that they have, they're trying to understand all the facts about Guantanamo, not the lies and distortions that they have been told over the years. Obviously, I would very much love people to come to my website <http://www.AndyWorthington.co.uk> where there are thousands of article that I've written over the last eight years about Guantanamo, to join up with the Close Guantanamo campaign—that's <http://www.CloseGuantanamo.org>

that I established a few years ago with my lawyer friend, Tom Wilner, who argued the Guantanamo cases in the Supreme Court.

And my most recently established campaign, which is We Stand with Shaker, for Shaker Amer, which is spelled Shaker, but Shaker Amer is the last British resident in Guantanamo. He appeared to be held solely because he is basically a big mouth, been combative. He's resisted the injustice of the War on Terror from the word go, and they're afraid that he'd embarrass them if released. He's been cleared for release in 2007 and in 2009. He's still there. <http://www.WeStandWithShaker.org> it's that website. We've been encouraging people to send in photos of themselves holding up signs that say; I Stand With Shaker. If people want to do that, that would be great.

And it's just, if you get it, if you understand that not only the commissions we were talking about are a betrayal of injustice, but that holding people indefinitely without charge or trial is not only fundamentally un-American, it flies in the face of justice—

JON It's inhuman.

ANDY Well, we are in both of our countries, Jon, brought up to believe that we respect the rule of law, and the kind of number one thing that you have to do is that you can't throw people in prison without a trial, unless it's war time and you're holding them officially as soldiers protected by the Geneva Conventions, which isn't what's happening here.

It's a danger for all of us that hey, it's 13 years of alleged Muslim terrorists, but you know, who would it be next? If you allow these people to imprison people without charge or trial, it could be some other group of people next. It's fundamentally wrong and it shouldn't happen.

And, really, although I have researched the stories of these individual people in our countries to be concerned on a human basis of some of the people whose stories I've come across, fundamentally, it isn't just about these individuals—although that is important, because as we've been told that they are not humans, that they should not be thought of as human beings—but it is those principles that are at stake and that's why I'm still here working to stop indefinite detention without charge or trial from carrying on, because it's a threat to everything that we hold dear.

JON Well, I thank you very much—and I just wanted to point out to people with regard to the 9/11 Five, that there is no justice. There can be no justice. I can't say anything more than that—at Guantanamo and that's—I wanted to show people that when we're told that there's justice in Guantanamo Bay that that is a lie. That's one of the lies of 9/11, as far as I'm concerned, But I wanted (Yeah, yeah) people to know that.

All right, Andy, I want to thank you very much for your time tonight. It was a pleasure talking with you.

ANDY Yes, thank you, Jon, yeah.

JON I wish you luck in all your future endeavors.

ANDY Yes, same to you. Thanks.

JON And, keep up the good work, please.

ANDY Okay, Jon. Cheers! Goodnight.

JON All right, take care, Andy.



Chapter/Episode 23 – Senator Bob Graham – March 21, 2015

Jon Gold (JON)

Senator Bob Graham (GRAHAM)

JON Hi, everyone, and welcome to my show called, "We Were Lied to About 9/11." I am your host Jon Gold and this show is part of the Soapbox People's Network.

This week we're going to talk about the 28-redacted pages of the Joint Congressional Inquiry, the Inquiry itself, Saudi Arabia, the 9/11 Commission, and a multitude of other issues.

Hi, this is Jon and I'm here with Senator Bob Graham. Senator, how are you doing today?

GRAHAM Very well. We're driving from north to south Florida and it's a beautiful day in the Sunshine State.

JON Excellent. Before we begin, I just want to thank your daughter for the help in getting this interview together. Her help was invaluable. I also want to thank Brian McGlinchey of 28pages.org for getting me her contact information. And, I also want to say thank you to you for taking the time today and that it's an honor to have you on my show.